



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

KF
22079

NEDL TRANSFER



HN 4VUJ

HARVARD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY OF THE GRADUATE SCHOOL
OF EDUCATION

UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA

HISTORY OF PUBLIC-SCHOOL EDUCATION IN FLORIDA

BY

THOMAS EVERETTE COCHRAN

A THESIS

PRESENTED TO THE FACULTY OF THE GRADUATE SCHOOL IN
PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR
THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

PRINTED BY
THE NEW ERA PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.

1921

KF 22079



UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA

HISTORY OF PUBLIC-SCHOOL EDUCATION IN FLORIDA

BY

THOMAS EVERETTE COCHRAN

A THESIS

PRESENTED TO THE FACULTY OF THE GRADUATE SCHOOL IN
PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR
THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

PRESS OF
THE NEW ERA PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.

1921

~~64504~~
KF22079



*From the University
by exchange*

*Transferred to the Library of
The Graduate School of Education*

Mar. 23, 1923

TRANSFERRED TO
HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

DEDICATED TO
THE FAITHFUL SCHOOL TEACHERS
ADMINISTRATORS AND SUPERVISORS
OF FLORIDA

PREFACE

Since 1911, when I went to one of the colleges of Florida as professor of Education, I have been very much interested in the public-school system of that State. In 1916 I began a detailed study of its origin and growth, which has resulted in the preparation of this monograph. In making this investigation, my point of view has been that of a student of education and educational conditions; and my purpose, to give an account of what has been accomplished in such a way that it will lead to a better understanding of present-day problems. The work has been prepared with the hope that it may be of real service in promoting public education in Florida. If, in only some small way, it will do this, I shall be more than gratified.

The material for a study of this nature is found in a wide range of sources, and I gratefully record here my heavy obligation to those—too numerous to mention by name—who have aided me in collecting this material. I also desire to express my thanks and acknowledge my great indebtedness to Dr. Frank P. Graves, of the University of Pennsylvania, and Dr. W. N. Sheats, state superintendent of public instruction in Florida; to the former for first stimulating my interest in the history of education, and to the latter for furnishing me with much valuable information, and to both for constant encouragement and scholarly advice given throughout the entire investigation. Finally, I gratefully acknowledge the many helpful suggestions from Professors Arthur J. Jones and Thomas Woody, of the University of Pennsylvania, who have read the entire manuscript and commented upon it to its betterment. They who have aided me, however, are in no sense responsible for the opinions expressed, nor for any errors that may appear.

March 7, 1921.

T. E. C.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I. RISE OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL IN FLORIDA.....	1
I. First Attempts at Public Education.....	1
A. Introduction	1
B. Florida Education Society.....	1
C. The Educational Society at St. Augustine.....	2
D. Educational Status of St. Johns and Mosquito Counties	2
E. Condition of Education in the Territory.....	3
F. Provision for a Manual-Labor School at Tallahassee	3
G. Early Educational Legislation.....	5
1. Congressional Act of 1-29-1827.....	5
2. Legislative Act of 11-20-1828.....	6
3. Legislative Act of 2-11-1832.....	6
4. Legislative Act of 2-15-1834.....	6
5. Legislative Act of 12-26-1835.....	7
6. Legislative Acts of 1836 and 1837.....	7
7. Legislative Acts of 1839.....	8
8. Legislative Acts of 1843 and 1844.....	8
9. Legislative Acts of 1845.....	9
H. Legal Organization of the School System in 1845.	10
I. Actual Gains to Public Education (1822-1845) ..	11
Summary	13
CHAPTER II. RISE OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL IN FLORIDA—	
<i>Concluded</i>	15
II. Beginnings of the Public-School System.....	15
A. Constitutional and Legal Provisions.....	15
1. Constitution of 1845.....	15
2. Legislative Acts of 1847 and 1848.....	16
3. School Legislation of 1849.....	16
4. Legislative Acts of 1850 and 1851.....	18
5. School Law of 1853.....	19

B. Results Actually Achieved (1845-1868).....	22
1. Educational Accomplishment prior to 1861..	22
a. Regarding Schools and School Enrollment	22
b. Regarding Administrative Organization and Financial Support.....	24
c. Regarding Popular Interest in Education	26
2. Educational Accomplishment (1861-1868)..	27
C. Negro Education.....	28
1. Negro Education prior to 1865.....	29
2. Schools Conducted under the Auspices of Certain Northern Benevolent Associations.	29
3. Legal Provision for Negro Education.....	29
4. Schools Conducted under the Auspices of the State	30
5. Educational Accomplishment.....	31
Summary	32
CHAPTER III. ESTABLISHMENT OF THE PRESENT PUBLIC-SCHOOL SYSTEM.....	34
I. Constitution of 1868.....	34
A. Article on Education.....	34
B. Its Provisions for School Organization.....	35
C. Its Provisions for School Support.....	36
II. School Law of 1869.....	36
A. Its Provisions.....	36
1. Respecting Administrative Organization....	37
a. The State Board of Education.....	37
b. The Superintendent of Public Instruction	38
c. County Boards of Public Instruction..	39
d. County Superintendents of Schools...	40
e. Local School Trustees.....	41
2. Respecting the Environment and Equipment of the Schools.....	41
3. Respecting the Teaching Force.....	42
4. Respecting the System of Public Instruction.	43
5. Respecting the Support of the School System.	44

CONTENTS

ix

B. Some Weaknesses in the Law.....	46
C. The People's Reception of the Law.....	46
D. The Law in Operation.....	47
Summary	47
CHAPTER IV. WORK OF THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL SYSTEM	
(1868-1884)	49
The Educational Situation in 1868.....	49
The Educational Revival under Chase (1868-1870).....	50
Hindrances to Universal Education.....	53
Means of Support for the Public Schools.....	53
Educational Organization and Administration.....	58
The School Plants.....	65
The Courses of Study.....	67
Textbooks Used.....	69
The Population.....	72
The Teaching Staff.....	72
Evidences of Educational Progress.....	76
Summary	78
CHAPTER V. PROGRESS OF THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL SYSTEM	
(1884-1892)	79
I. Constitution of 1885.....	79
A. Article on Education.....	79
B. Changes in the Educational System.....	81
II. School Law of 1889.....	84
A. Changes in Administrative Organization.....	85
B. Changes in School Support.....	87
C. Result of the Changes.....	87
III. Progress of the Public-School System.....	88
A. Financial Support of the School System.....	88
B. Educational Organization and Administration....	90
C. The School Plants.....	92
D. The Courses of Study.....	94
E. The Teaching Force.....	95
F. The System of Public Instruction.....	102
Summary	109
CHAPTER VI. THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL AWAKENING (1892-	
1920)	III
I. The System of Public Instruction.....	III

A. Elementary-School Instruction.....	112
1. The Extension of Elementary Instruction...	112
2. Means Used in the Extension of Elementary Instruction	112
3. The Curricula of the Elementary Schools...	115
B. Secondary-School Instruction.....	121
1. The Extension of Secondary Education....	121
2. Means Used in the Extension of Secondary Education	122
3. The Curricula of the Secondary Schools....	123
4. Present Secondary-School Advantages.....	131
Summary	139
CHAPTER VII. THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL AWAKENING— <i>Continued</i>	
C. Vocational Education.....	140
1. The Extension of Vocational Education....	140
2. Commercial Departments.....	140
3. Commercial Courses of Study.....	141
4. Departments of Industrial Education.....	141
5. Industrial Courses of Study.....	143
6. Departments of Home Economics.....	143
7. Courses of Study in Home Economics.....	146
8. Agricultural Departments.....	147
9. Courses of Study in Agriculture.....	148
D. Special Types of Schools.....	149
1. The Extension of Special Education.....	149
2. School for the Blind, Deaf, and Dumb....	149
3. Reform Schools.....	150
4. Kindergartens	151
E. Higher Education.....	152
1. Higher Education prior to 1892.....	152
2. Higher Education, 1892-1905.....	158
3. Consolidation of the Higher Educational Institutions in 1905.....	162
4. Higher Education since 1905.....	162
Summary	168
CHAPTER VIII. THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL AWAKENING— <i>Concluded</i>	

CONTENTS

xi

II. The Environment and Equipment of the Schools.....	170
A. Buildings, Grounds, and Equipment.....	170
B. Hygienic Conditions.....	172
C. Textbooks Used.....	175
III. The Teaching Body.....	179
A. The Number, Qualification, and Experience of Teachers	179
B. The Preparation of Teachers.....	179
C. The Examination and Certification of Teachers..	188
D. The Training of Teachers in Service.....	192
E. The Salaries of Teachers.....	196
IV. The Financing of Public Education.....	197
A. School Expenditures.....	198
B. School Funds and Taxation.....	198
C. Apportionment of the School Funds.....	200
Summary	200
CHAPTER IX. SOME FACTORS FAVORING THE RECENT AD-	
VANCE OF EDUCATION.....	202
The Growth of Population.....	202
The Increase of Wealth.....	202
The Growth of Public Interest in Free Schools.....	203
Improved School Legislation.....	205
State Aid.....	206
National Aid.....	208
Private Appropriations.....	208
The Influence of Education in Other States.....	209
Better Administrative Control and Supervision.....	210
Better Educational Leadership.....	211
Summary	212
CHAPTER X. CONSPECTUS OF THE PRESENT PUBLIC-SCHOOL	
SYSTEM	213
I. General Administrative Control and Supervision.....	213
A. School Officers.....	213
B. State Superintendent of Public Instruction.....	213
C. State Board of Education.....	214
D. State Vocational-Education Board.....	215
E. State Board of Control.....	216

F. State Board of Examiners.....	217
G. State High-School Inspector.....	217
H. Rural School Inspectors.....	218
I. County Superintendents of Public Instruction....	218
J. County Boards of Public Instruction.....	219
K. Local School Supervisors.....	221
L. Administrative Unit.....	221
M. Special-Tax School-Districts.....	222
N. Consolidated Special-Tax School-Districts.....	222
O. District Trustees.....	223
P. School-Attendance Officers.....	223
II. School Population and Attendance.....	224
A. Age Limits.....	224
B. School Census.....	224
C. Separation of the Races.....	225
D. Suspension from School.....	226
E. Place of Attendance.....	226
F. Time and Term.....	226
G. School Holidays.....	227
H. Meaning of School Year, Term, Month, and Day.	227
I. Compulsory Attendance.....	227
J. Consolidation of Schools and Transportation of Pupils	229
III. The System of Public Instruction.....	229
A. Extent	229
B. Classification of the Public Free Schools.....	229
C. Elementary-School Instruction.....	230
D. Secondary-School Instruction.....	233
E. Military Instruction and Training.....	237
F. Vocational Education.....	237
G. Special Types of Schools.....	238
H. Higher and Professional Education.....	239
IV. School Environment and Equipment.....	239
A. Buildings and Sites.....	239
B. Health Regulations.....	241
C. Textbooks	241
V. The Teaching Staff.....	242
A. Examination and Certification.....	242
B. Appointment and Tenure.....	245

CONTENTS

xiii

C. Salaries and General Duties.....	246
D. Training and Supervision.....	247
VI. Revenue for the Support of Public Free Schools.....	248
A. Sources of School Revenue.....	248
B. Apportionment of the School Revenue.....	249
C. Local Bonds and Indebtedness.....	250
D. Care of the School Revenue.....	251
CHAPTER XI. RETROSPECTION AND FORECAST.....	253
I. Public Education in Retrospect.....	253
A. First Attempts at Public Education.....	253
B. Beginnings of the Public-School System.....	253
C. Inauguration of the Present System.....	254
D. Progress of the System (1868-1884).....	254
E. Reorganization and Advancement (1884-1892) ..	255
F. The Educational Awakening (1892-1920).....	256
G. Some Results Actually Achieved since 1877.....	257
II. Public Education in Prospect.....	257
A. Some Unfinished Tasks.....	257
B. A Promising Future.....	260
LIST OF REFERENCES.....	261
INDEX	266

LIST OF TABLES

I. Statistics of Education in Florida for 1840, 1850, and 1860.....	27
II. Statistics of Negro Education in Florida, 1865- 1868	31
III. Progress of School Fund and Expenditures, 1869- 1884	56
IV. Number of Counties Reporting to the State De- partment of Education, 1870-1884.....	59
V. Number of Counties Reporting Their Census Re- turns to the State Department of Education, 1870-1884	60
VI. The Number of Schools Operated and Total Value of School Property, 1869-1884.....	68

VII. Statistics Concerning School Population, Number Enrolled, Average Daily Attendance, Length of School Term and Salary Paid the Teachers, 1869-1884	77
VIII. Progress of State School-Fund and Expenditures for Public-School Purposes, 1884-1892.....	89
IX. How the Counties Taxed Themselves for the Support of Schools during the Period 1884-1892...	91
X. The Number of Schools Operated and Total Value of School Property, 1884-1892.....	93
XI. The Number of Teaching Positions Filled, 1884-1892	96
XII. Total Population, School Population, Number Enrolled, School Attendance and Length of School Term, 1884-1892.....	108
XIII. Growth in School Population, School Enrollment, School Attendance, Length of School Term, and Educational Status of Youth Enrolled, 1892-1920	113
XIV. Progress in Providing Schools, Teachers, and Free Transportation for Pupils during the Period 1892-1920	116
XV. Progress in Public High-School Education during the Period 1892-1918.....	124
XVI. Number of Public High Schools on the Southern Accredited List in Each of the States in 1919...	138
XVII. Number and Kinds of Public-School Buildings, Number of Rooms, Patent Desks in Use, Square Yards of Good Blackboards, and Value of All Public-School Property, 1892-1920.....	173
XVIII. Statistics Relating to the Teaching Body, 1897-1920	180
XIX. Teacher-Training Departments for the Year 1915-1916	185
XX. Teacher-Training Departments for the Year 1916-1917	185
XXI. Teacher-Training Departments for the Year 1917-1918	187

CONTENTS

xv

XXII. Teacher-Training Departments for the Year 1918-1919	187
XXIII. Teacher-Training Departments for the Year 1919-1920	188
XXIV. Statistics Relating to the Number of Teachers Attending Summer Schools and State Teachers' Associations and Taking Educational Journals, 1897-1920	196
XXV. Average Salaries of Teachers during the Period 1893-1920	197
XXVI. Growth of Public-School Expenditures since 1892.	199
XXVII. How the Counties Taxed Themselves for the Support of Schools, 1892-1920.....	204
XXVIII. Some Achievements in Public Education since 1877.	258

HISTORY OF
PUBLIC-SCHOOL EDUCATION
IN FLORIDA

HISTORY OF PUBLIC-SCHOOL EDUCATION IN FLORIDA

CHAPTER I

RISE OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL IN FLORIDA

I. FIRST ATTEMPTS AT PUBLIC EDUCATION

The history of public education in Florida may be said to date as far back as 1822, the year in which Florida was organized as a territory by Congress; for that year every sixteenth section of land throughout the Territory was reserved by the General Government for the purpose of aiding in the maintenance of primary schools.¹ But for nearly a decade no popular interest in the matter of education seems to have been manifested, except in connection with some Spanish mission schools maintained by the Catholics.

Florida Education Society.—On January 22, 1831, however, an educational society known as the Florida Education Society was formed at Tallahassee, with some of the leading people of Florida as its members.² This was an institution arranged upon very much the same plan as a state lyceum, though its primary object³ was "to collect and diffuse information on the subject of education, and to endeavor to procure the establishment of such a general system of instruction as is suited to the wants and condition of the Territory." Persons were admitted to its mem-

¹ Prior to this there is no record of any educational activity whatever in Florida. If any schools were maintained, they were probably all in the hands of the Catholic clergy, as the resident population of the Territory were largely of this denomination.

² The officers of this society were: David Floyd, Esq., president; Moses E. Levy, Esq., Dr. Edward Aiken, and B. D. Wright, Esq., vice presidents; D. Davidson, corresponding secretary; E. B. Perkins, recording secretary; Parsons O. Hays, treasurer; Joseph W. Field, Turbutt R. Betton, John Duval, William Williams, and Parsons O. Hays, directors.

³ See *American Annals of Education and Instruction*, Vol. I (May, 1831), p. 225; quoted from the *Education Reporter* of that year.

bership by election and upon the payment of a membership fee of two dollars.⁴ The society met once every three months; its directors, once every month.⁴ As we shall see in the following paragraphs, it had considerable influence in the way of arousing public interest in "the sacred cause of education."

The Educational Society at St. Augustine.—Auxiliary societies of the Florida Education Society were organized in various parts of the Territory. The most important of these was the St. Johns and Mosquito County Society, at St. Augustine, the object of which was to promote the educational welfare in the counties after which it was named. Like the other branches, it could appoint delegates to attend the meetings of the parent society; and the latter also could appoint delegates to its meetings. These delegates were entitled to all the privileges of membership in the society they were attending. Like the other branches, too, the St. Johns and Mosquito County Society was required to report to the parent society all the information it could obtain regarding the educational interests of its citizens. It seems to have been quite active, and to have helped considerably in awakening an interest in education in the counties for which it was formed.⁵

Educational Status of St. Johns and Mosquito Counties.—A report of the educational society at St. Augustine gives us the following information relative to the state of education in St. Johns and Mosquito counties for 1831:⁶

"The board, in attending to the state of education in both counties, have to say that, according to the census taken last year, there are 579 white children of both sexes under 15 years of age—238 of which are under 5—10 in Mosquito County and 569 in St. Johns. The number of children in our city (St. Augustine)—the only one where a school is found—is 463; that is to say: in Castle Ward, 105; in Custom-house Ward, 168; in Hospital Ward, 87; and in Barrack Ward, 103. Of these there are 137 children of both sexes which attend school daily. Of the nine schools, there are three containing 57 children, conducted by teachers qualified to impart elementary instruction in the respective branches of education. The rest may be considered as primary schools of all sorts, which, from the very reduced salary their parents can afford to pay, cannot much be depended upon for their stability.

"Thus we see that out of the number of 341 children, between the ages of 5 and 15, there are but 57 who are likely to obtain elementary

⁴ *Loc. cit.*

⁵ See *Amer. An. of Ed. and Ins.*, I, 225 and II, 94-96.

⁶ See *Amer. An. of Ed. and Ins.*, II (Jan. 15, 1832), p. 95.

education; 80 receive but precarious instruction; and 204 are left to grow up in ignorance and its attendant consequences. From this number, however, there are about 30 boys who have been receiving for the last three months two hours' daily instruction in spelling, reading, and even writing."

Under the influence of the society just referred to "a subscription was set on foot for the establishment of a free school at St. Augustine," that being the largest school community of the district.⁷ The committee having this in charge were at first greatly encouraged. They reported that interest in public education in that region was rapidly increasing. However, there is no evidence of the success of the attempt. The public-school interest, of which the committee spoke so encouragingly, appears to have soon subsided. We hear of no more attempts to establish a free school at St. Augustine for over two years.

Condition of Education in the Territory.—From the report quoted above we also gain an insight into the educational status of the Territory from its cession until 1832. After speaking of the apathy and prejudices of the people of Florida respecting education, of the encouragement furnished by the educational progress of the North, of the lack of interest in public education among the people of the South, and finally, of the importance of a system of education for a state and a nation as a whole, we are given this additional information on the condition of education in the Territory:⁸

"But when the Floridian looks at home, the importance of a general system of education in a national point of view is lost sight of in the consideration of education in the Territory since the cession, among a large and increasing population, a large portion of which can neither read nor write, the indifference with which the want of education is viewed by a great majority, and the obstacles which the scattered population presents, rendering the establishment of even a limited system of common schools extremely difficult, if not impracticable."

Provision for a Manual-Labor School at Tallahassee.—About this time the manual-labor schools established by Fellenberg in Switzerland were being strongly recommended by many educational leaders in the United States. A committee appointed by the Governor of the Territory to study the conditions of the schools

⁷ See *Amer. An. of Ed. and Ins.*, II, 96.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 94-95.

of the Territory and to report to the following legislative council the best system of education adapted to the educational needs of the people strongly urged the establishment of similar schools.⁹ The Florida Education Society also urged the establishment of such schools. In 1831, some public-spirited citizens of Tallahassee, acting upon the recommendation of this committee and that of the Florida Education Society, decided to organize a school similar to those of the Fellenberg type. Concerning this project we find the following record:¹⁰

"Five individuals have agreed, if it can be done at an expense within their means, to purchase a small tract of land, and form a small manual-labor school, somewhere in the neighborhood of Tallahassee. A teacher is to be employed to take charge of a limited number of pupils; suitable buildings are to be erected for the accommodation of the teacher and pupils, who are to board together, with as little connection as possible with the inhabitants in the vicinity. The pupils will be required to devote a certain number of hours daily to agricultural and mechanical employments of the simplest kinds. No pupil will be admitted except with the consent of the teacher and each of the proprietors; nor suffered to remain in the school unless he submits to its regulations. The studies, at the commencement, are to be confined to the usual branches of a good English education, including mechanics, botany, chemistry, etc."

From a letter written by a person at Tallahassee to a correspondent of the *American Annals of Education and Instruction*, we learn that the project elicited so much interest that, in a few days, between six and seven hundred dollars were subscribed, to be paid annually, and as much land offered, in the best and healthiest situations, as might be needed. It seems that the people thought that they would soon be given the power to sell the lands which had been set apart by the General Government for common schools and for a seminary or seminaries of learning, and that they would then have ample funds to establish a system of Fellenberg schools.¹¹ But, not obtaining this power, their interest in the movement appears to have died out. At any rate, we have no record as to the success of the new system. In fact, shortly after this the Florida Education Society ceased to exist; and with it, to be sure, its branches. So, of course, the public interest that had been awakened in a general system of educa-

⁹ See House Journal, Territory of Florida, 1832, pp. 14-15.

¹⁰ See *Amer. An. of Ed. and Ins.*, II (April 1, 1832), p. 239.

¹¹ See *Amer. An. of Ed. and Ins.*, I (July, 1831), p. 328.

tion soon declined. But this decadence of public-school interest was quickly followed by some legislation with regard to schools, to which we shall now direct our attention.

Early Educational Legislation.—Educational legislation prior to 1849 was concerned principally with the public lands which had been reserved by Congress for educational purposes—the seminary and the sixteenth-section lands. The laws dealing with these lands sought to make them a source of revenue for the seminaries and common schools, respectively; and, since the basis of the schools was money, it seems proper that we should examine these laws at least briefly. Thus we shall get a better idea of what was attempted with respect to public education. In doing this, however, we shall confine our attention to the acts dealing with the sixteenth-section lands, since these were the only lands used for public-school support.

Congressional Act of January 29, 1827.—But, before examining the acts of the legislative council, let us glance at an act of Congress in regard to the sixteenth-section lands.¹² As we have said, the Federal Government had already reserved every sixteenth section of land to the Territory for purposes of education. In making this reservation the Government evidently intended to create a permanent fund, to be inviolably preserved and applied to the maintenance of public schools. As a guarantee of this, the Territory was restricted from the authority to sell or alienate these lands, except under the Government's immediate sanction. It was given the right only to rent them from year to year, the rental from each section to be used in the township alone to which it belonged. Accordingly, on January 29, 1827, Congress passed an act giving the governor and legislative council of the Territory the power to take possession of the lands reserved for the use of schools, to lease them from year to year, to appropriate the money arising from the rent of said lands to the use of schools in the township, and to pass laws for the preservation of said lands from intrusion and trespass until the Territory was admitted into the Union as a state.¹³ The following year a law was passed by the legislative council authorizing a lease of the sixteenth-section lands during the continuance of the territorial government.

¹² For this act see United States Statutes at Large, IV, 201-02.

¹³ See United States Statutes at Large, IV, 201-02.

*Legislative Act of November 20, 1828.*¹⁴—In November, 1828, while Florida was still a territory, an act was passed authorizing the governor and legislative council to appoint three suitable persons in each and every county in the Territory, to be known as trustees of the school lands, to take possession of the school lands in their respective counties and lease them from time to time, to collect all moneys and pay the same to the territorial treasurer, and "to select on each sixteenth section a suitable number of acres in one body, not to exceed 20, for the erection of a schoolhouse." These trustees were required "to transmit a detailed statement of all their proceedings annually to the legislative council." Their term of office was to be one year or until their successors were duly qualified; and their compensation, "five per cent of all moneys secured by bonds."

In some of the counties this act was put into operation; but in others it appears never to have been. Only five sections of land were reported as having been leased, and these for only a paltry consideration, producing a total annual rent of but \$101.50.¹⁵ The law was repealed four years later.

*Act of February 11, 1832.*¹⁶—In February, 1832, a law was enacted repealing the foregoing act, and conferring power on the people of the different townships to elect, on the third Monday in December of every year, three fit persons, to be called commissioners of the sixteenth sections, to take charge of the said sections in their respective townships, with the power to protect them from waste and intrusion, to rent them out for the term of one year for "the use of schools in said township," and, like the trustees authorized to be appointed under the provisions of the preceding act, to "select on each sixteenth section aforesaid a suitable number of acres in one body, not to exceed 20, as they may think proper for the erection of a schoolhouse." The compensation allowed these commissioners was "five per cent of all moneys collected."

*Act of February 15, 1834.*¹⁷—In February, 1834, an act was

¹⁴ For this act see Laws of Florida, 1828, pp. 247-48.

¹⁵ See message of Governor R. K. Call, House Journal, Territory of Florida, 1843, p. 19; also in Senate Journal, p. 22.

¹⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1832, pp. 124-25.

¹⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1834, p. 37.

passed which authorized the judges of the several county courts to appoint two suitable persons, entitled commissioners of the sixteenth sections, to take charge of the said sections in their respective counties, with powers similar to those conferred on the commissioners authorized by the act of 1832. Whether this act, or that of 1832, was ever duly executed, we have not been able to ascertain. Speaking of the operation of the one for 1834, however, Governor R. K. Call, in his message to the legislative council of 1843,¹⁸ said: "How far this law has been carried into effect, does not appear from any data within my possession, but I have reason to believe that, in many of the counties, at least, no attention whatever has been paid to it."

*Act of December 26, 1835.*¹⁹—In 1835 the register of the land office was duly authorized and directed to select and secure the various lands reserved by Congress "for schools, seminaries, and other purposes," and required to keep the different reservations distinct and separate in his accounts, in order that the rights and interests of one should not become mixed with the rights and interests of the others."

Acts of 1836 and 1837.—In 1836, by act approved February 13,²⁰ the territorial treasurer was charged with the duty of receiving and demanding all money then due, or which might thereafter become due, for the rent of any of the school lands within the Territory; and by an act approved February 12 of the following year,²¹ he was directed to seek out and prosecute all trespassers of any of the school lands, to get possession for the Territory of any of these lands that were illegally occupied, and to rent them out for the period of one year. He was also required by both of these acts to make an annual report of his proceedings to the legislative council.

Neither of these acts seems to have been well executed. As Governor Call said,²² the nature of the duties already imposed on the treasurer, whose office and presence necessarily had to be at the capitol, rendered it almost impossible for him to give the

¹⁸ See H. J., 1843, p. 19; also S. J., p. 23.

¹⁹ For this act see Thompson's *Digest of the Statute Law of Florida*, 1847, p. 40.

²⁰ For this act see Laws of Florida, 1836, pp. 42-43.

²¹ For this act see Laws of Florida, 1837, pp. 24-25.

²² See his message to the legislative council of 1843.

attention to these additional duties which their importance required.

Acts of 1839.—The legislative council of 1839 was the first to undertake the actual establishment of a public-school system. On March 2, 1839, there was passed an act for perfecting a legal organization to utilize the benefits accruing from the sixteenth-section, or common school, lands.²³ This directed that three trustees be elected in each township to care for and lease the sixteenth-section lands of their township, to apply the income to the support of common schools in that township, and, in case there were no common schools in existence, to establish and maintain them.

On the same day the foregoing law was enacted an act supplementary to it was passed,²⁴ entitled "An act to raise a fund for the education of poor children." This provided that two per cent²⁵ of the territorial tax and auction duties to be collected should be used "for the education of poor orphan children of the county to which the funds belong." The tax assessors were directed to take the census of the orphans in their respective counties and file the same in their county court for the information of the county. The county courts were to appropriate the funds annually "for the schooling of the poor orphans of their county, having a reasonable regard, as near as may be, to an equal distribution among all the poor orphans brought to the notice of the court . . . , and having also a due regard to the most economical disbursement of the funds."

Acts of 1843 and 1844.—In 1843, by act approved March 15,²⁶ the sheriffs of the several counties were entrusted with the duties which had been conferred on the trustees authorized by the school law of 1839, and with special instructions to look after the education of the poor children of their respective counties. On March 15 of the following year, however, there was enacted a law²⁷ giving the electors in each township the power to elect three school trustees and one treasurer, these trustees being authorized to lease the school lands of their township and to apply

²³ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1876, p. 62.

²⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1839, pp. 15-16.

²⁵ By act of February 25, 1840, this was increased to ten.

²⁶ For this act see Laws of Florida, 1843, pp. 34-36.

²⁷ For this act see Laws of Florida, 1844, pp. 61-65.

the rents or profits to the use of common schools in that township. The townships were also empowered to unite with one another for the purpose of holding their school lands in common.

Acts of 1845.— On March 10, 1845, there was passed an act which made some changes and improvements in the school law.²⁸ Among other things, it provided that "the judges of the county courts of the several counties of the Territory" should officiate as "superintendents of common schools in their respective counties." They were entrusted with partial supervision of the school trustees, and directed to perform some of the present functions of a county school superintendent. The trustees were required to make a report to the judges, on or before the first Monday in December of each year, on all matters committed to their charge. The judges were to consolidate these returns and forward them to the secretary of the Territory, who was to embody them in his report to the legislative council.

On July 25 of that same year an act was passed²⁹ authorizing the governor to select, in accordance with the provisions of an act of Congress approved June 15, 1844,³⁰ other lands in place of any sixteenth-section lands included in private claims. He was also authorized by this act to obtain from the treasury of the United States the money to which Florida was entitled by the congressional act of June 23, 1836,³¹ known as "An act to regulate the deposits of public money," said money to be forever and inviolably pledged to purposes of education.³² Under this same act, the net proceeds of all escheated estates were ordered to be invested and the income used for the benefit of public education.

²⁸ For this act see Laws of Florida, Twenty-third Session (the last session under the territorial government), 1845, pp. 20-22.

²⁹ For this act see Laws of the State of Florida, First Session, June-July, 1845, p. 40.

³⁰ By this act the Territory had been given the power, where the sixteenth sections were covered by private claims, to select other adjacent lands, within the land district, which had been offered at public sale but remained unsold. For this act see United States Statutes at Large, V, 666.

³¹ For this act see United States Statutes at Large, V, 55.

³² The legislative council had been informed that Florida was entitled to the sum of \$382,335.30 as her share of the surplus revenue in the national treasury (see House Journal, 1845, 1-p. 50-51); but as far as can be ascertained she never received any of the said revenue.

Legal Organisation of the School System in 1845.—Summarizing the early educational legislation in Florida, we find that the legal organization of her school system in 1845 may be briefly outlined as follows:

The administration of the schools was placed in the hands of a board of trustees for each township, the judges of the county courts, and the secretary of the Territory. The trustees, who were elected by popular vote, were directed to care for and rent out the sixteenth-section lands, appropriate the revenue to educational purposes, establish and maintain schools, and to do whatever was related to the welfare of the schools in their township. They were also directed to report annually to the judges of their county the number of teachers employed in the schools, the number of children enrolled, the various subjects taught, and such other information as they might think expedient. The judges of the county courts were to serve as school superintendents in their respective counties. As such they were to see that the sixteenth-section lands were properly cared for, that the income derived from them was inviolably appropriated to the use of schools, and to have the oversight of all matters pertaining to the advancement of the schools. They were also to make an annual report to the secretary of the Territory concerning the condition of common-school education in their respective counties. There was no territorial board of education or school superintendent. The secretary of the Territory was the only territorial officer with any school duties, and his work in connection with the schools was simply to revise the reports of the county judges and lay the results before the legislative council. Beyond this there was no provision for any centralized control or supervision of the schools. The administration of the schools, therefore, was almost entirely local, the unit of organization being the township.

The common schools were to be sustained by the income from four sources — the sixteenth-section lands, the net proceeds of all escheated property, the funds to be obtained from the national treasury under the surplus revenue act, and ten per cent of all the territorial tax and auction duties that might be received,³³

³³ The Territory also assisted education by means of lotteries. In 1834 Quincy Academy was authorized to raise twelve hundred dollars by this means (see Laws of Florida, 1834, p. 56). That same year the mayor

the income from this last source to be used "for the education of poor orphan children." There seems to have been no provision whatever for a tax for the support of schools. However, the income from the above sources appears to have been supplemented by tuition fees, which were charged all children except those of the poor; at any rate, there was no requisition that the schools should be free, except to the poor.

There were no provisions regarding the erection and care of school buildings, the length of the school term, the branches to be taught, the textbooks to be used, the certification of teachers, and several other important matters. There was no provision even for the professional training of teachers, except that of an act approved February 11, 1838,⁸⁴ making it the "duty of the county court, in each respective county of the Territory, immediately upon the organization of the Dade Institute,⁸⁵ of Florida, to send one young man to the said institute, to be educated as a schoolmaster, from the county from which he shall be sent."

Actual Gains to Public Education, 1822-1845.—Having thus summarized the legislation in Florida relative to the sixteenth-section lands for the period from 1822 to 1845, and having also noticed the form of legal organization that was perfected for utilizing the benefits to be derived therefrom, it now seems proper to review and take stock of the actual gains to the cause of public-school education during this period.

As we have already seen, abundant legal provision appears to have been made for securing considerable public-school revenue from the sixteenth-section lands reserved by Congress for public-school purposes. Unfortunately, however, the laws respecting these lands seem never to have been faithfully executed. In fact, in many instances they were not even put into operation. Governor W. D. Moseley, in his message to the general assembly of 1846, said that the laws had been so poorly enforced that trespassers of the school lands had been enjoying, "without even reproach," their "ill-gotten gains."⁸⁶ He also stated that and aldermen of St. Augustine were empowered to raise ten thousand dollars by a like device for the establishment and maintenance of a free school (see Laws of Florida, 1834, p. 64).

⁸⁴ For this act see Laws of Florida, 1838, p. 60.

⁸⁵ This school was chartered the same day. For the act chartering it see Laws of Florida, 1838, pp. 64-67.

⁸⁶ *Vide* H. J., 1846-47, p. 8; also S. J., p. 7.

the money which had been received from the rent of the school lands had been "not only wholly useless, but what is much more humiliating, shamefully neglected or criminally squandered."⁸⁷ It is quite evident, therefore, that very few, if any, of the townships got much benefit from their sixteenth-section lands. However, as to the amount of money actually used for the support of schools, there appears to be no record.

As we have also seen, by the close of the period a fairly good school law had been perfected; but, like the other legislation that we have noticed, there were many townships in which it was never carried into effect. As far as can be ascertained, only a very few strictly public schools were ever established,⁸⁸ the principal ones being the Monroe County School,⁸⁹ located at Key West, and the Franklin County School;⁴⁰ and but few of these were entirely free, except to the poor children. In consequence, they were probably of brief annual duration, and attended almost wholly by orphans and children of indigent parents.

It may be asked: "Where did the children of the wealthier class of people receive their instruction?" Of course, some of them attended the common schools of Florida; but, for the most part, they were sent to schools of the Territory known as academies, institutes, and so forth. And, as in the case of the common schools, the records of these institutions are very meager, but we have enough data to show their existence. It seems that they were mainly primary and secondary schools combined, and in most cases they were probably more primary than secondary. The leading ones, together with the date of their incorporation, were as follows: Leon Academy, 1831; Pensacola Academy, 1831; Jefferson Academy, 1832; Quincy Academy, 1832; Bethel Academy, 1832; Marianna Academy, 1833; St. Augustine Free School, 1834; Calhoun Academy, Leon County, 1836; Gadsden Academy,

⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 7 and 6, respectively.

⁸⁸ In 1840, according to the United States census report for that year, there were but 51 common schools, with an enrollment of only 925.

⁸⁹ This school was incorporated March 14, 1844 (see act entitled "An act to organize the Monroe County School," in Laws of Florida, 1844).

⁴⁰ This school was incorporated March 15, 1844 (see act entitled "An act to provide for the establishment of a public school in the county of Franklin," in Laws of Florida, 1844). It was "for the education in rudimentary branches of the poor children of said county." Tuition was free.

1837; Southern College, St. Augustine, 1837; St. Andrews College, Washington County, 1838; Dade Institute, 1838; Oscilla Academy, 1839; Maccasukie Academy, 1839; Calhoun Academy, Madison County, 1839; Alachua Academy, 1839; St. Joseph Academy, 1840; Cherry Lake Academy, 1841; Hamilton Academy, 1841; Salem Academy, 1841; West Florida Collegiate Institute, 1844; and Leon Female Academy, 1845.

What then were the actual gains to public-school education in Florida during this period? Unfortunately we have very little data concerning the various phases of public education. In fact, as Dr. A. D. Mayo tells us,⁴¹ there appears to have been but little to report with regard to the result of the first attempts to plant the common school in Florida. And this is what one would naturally expect, considering the large amount of unexplored territory, the sparseness of the population, the lack of wealth, and the barbarous effects of the Indian war waged in the Territory. But the history of the public school in Florida from 1822 to 1845 is to be understood not so much by the results actually achieved, such as the number of schools taught, children enrolled, teachers employed, and the like, as by the growth of the idea of universal education. Viewed from this angle, we find, from the number of educational societies established, the legislation passed with respect to the school lands, and the school law that was evolved, that by 1845 Florida had at least taken a step in the direction of education for the masses; and this compares favorably with what was accomplished in any of the other Southern States.

SUMMARY

Very little, if any, public interest in education in Florida seems to have been manifested until 1831. That year some public-spirited citizens of Tallahassee, deploring the educational conditions of the Territory, organized what was called the Florida Education Society. The main object of this society, together with its branches, which were formed in several towns in the Territory, was to diffuse information on the educational status

⁴¹ Mayo, A. D., "The Organization and Development of the American Common School in the Atlantic and Central States of the South, 1830 to 1860"; in the Report of the United States Commissioner of Education, 1899-1900, Vol. I, p. 491.

and needs of the people, and to pave the way for the establishment of a general system of instruction. These societies aroused an interest in education seldom seen in a new and sparsely settled region. A number of schools were immediately established, the principal ones being the schools at St. Augustine and the manual-labor school at Tallahassee. Unfortunately the ardor of this progressive spirit seems to have soon subsided. In a few years the societies themselves ceased to exist, and we have no record that any others were established in their place.

Just what was attempted with reference to public schools in the territory of Florida can perhaps best be seen by noticing the school legislation. A number of laws were passed, the main ones being those pertaining to the sixteenth-section lands which had been reserved by Congress for common-school purposes. The first act of the legislative council for the preservation of these sixteenth-section, or common-school, lands was passed in 1828. Other acts regarding the preservation of these lands were passed in 1832, 1834, and 1835. But no attempt was made by the territorial authorities to utilize the benefits to be derived therefrom until 1839, when the first school law was enacted. This directed that three trustees should be chosen in each township to care for and lease the school lands and to apply the income accruing from the same to the instruction of the children. Several amendments to this law were made, the principal one being that of 1845. That year there was authorized a partial supervision of the action of the township trustees by the county judges, who were to act as superintendents of common schools in their respective counties. The trustees were directed to report annually to the judges, who were to consolidate the returns and submit them to the secretary of the Territory, by whom the results were to be laid before the legislative council.

Just what was actually accomplished by the efforts to establish a general system of instruction in the Territory of Florida, no one can say, on account of the meager records we have. As far as we can learn, only a few real public schools were ever established. The chief gain seems to have been in getting the people to see the importance of public education.

CHAPTER II

RISE OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL IN FLORIDA—*Concluded*

II. BEGINNINGS OF THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL SYSTEM

Having noted the efforts that were made to plant a system of public schools in Florida, while it was still a territory, let us now turn our attention to a summary of the efforts made from 1845, the year it became a state, until 1869, when the present public-school system was established. In the first place, let us examine the educational provisions of the constitution of the State and of various acts of the legislature.

A. Constitutional and Legal Provisions

Constitution of 1845.—The first constitution of Florida,¹ adopted on the third day of March, 1845,² had the following provisions concerning education:³

“Section 1. The proceeds of all lands that have been, or may hereafter be, granted by the United States for the use of schools and a seminary or seminaries of learning, shall be and remain a perpetual fund, the interest of which, together with all moneys derived from any other source applicable to the same object, shall be inviolably appropriated to the use of schools and seminaries of learning, respectively, and to no other purpose.

“Section 2. The general assembly shall take such measures as may be necessary to preserve from waste or damage all lands so granted and appropriated to the purpose of education.”

As may be seen, the constitution of Florida for 1845, like many of the other early state constitutions, gave but scant rec-

¹ For this constitution see *The Federal and State Constitutions, Colonial Charters, and Other Organic Laws* (compiled and edited by Francis Newton Thorpe), Vol. II.

² It was framed by a convention which met at the old town of St. Joseph, in Calhoun County, from December 3, 1838, to January 11, 1839; and was at once presented to Congress, but was not adopted until 1845, when Florida was admitted to the Union.

³ Article X. This article was repeated almost verbatim in the constitutions of 1861 and 1865.

ognition to education. It contained only two brief passages on the subject; and these, like the early educational legislation of Florida, dealt almost exclusively with the public lands "granted by the United States for the use of schools and a seminary or seminaries of learning." The main object of its educational provisions was "to preserve from waste or damage all lands so granted and appropriated . . ."

Acts of 1847 and 1848.—The sixteenth-section lands, 908,503 acres in all,⁴ which the Federal Government had reserved — *not granted* — to Florida on its organization as a territory for the use of common schools, were granted to it on its admission as a state. The oversight and control of them, during both the territorial period and the first two years of statehood, was confided largely to the township trustees. But by an act approved January 6, 1847,⁵ this power was placed almost entirely in the hands of the register of public lands of the state of Florida, an office established in December, 1845.⁶ As before, though, none of the sixteenth sections could be sold, but simply rented or leased. Now, the system of renting or leasing proved very unprofitable and unsatisfactory; so the legislature of 1847-48, complying with the recommendation of Governor W. D. Moseley,⁷ memorialized Congress for permission to sell the said lands, on condition that the proceeds thereof would be invested in some permanent fund, and the proceeds of such fund applied to the purpose for which they were granted to the State, and to no other use or purpose whatever. This permission being granted, the following legislature, by an act approved December 28, 1848,⁸ directed that the sixteenth-section lands be sold by the register of public lands, and that the proceeds thereof be paid into the treasury of the State for the establishment of a permanent state common-school fund—the first attempt to make public education a state affair.

School Legislation of 1849.—The first law, after the admission of Florida to the Union, to provide for a system of public in-

⁴ See *The Public Domain; Its History, with Statistics* (compiled by Thomas Corwin Donaldson), Chap. XIII.

⁵ For this act see Laws of Florida, 1846-47, pp. 47-49.

⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1845, Chap. 54.

⁷ See his message to the legislature of 1847-48, in the House Journal, State of Florida, 1847-48, pp. 14-15; also in the Senate Journal, pp. 12-13.

⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1848-49, Chap. 230.

struction was enacted January 10, 1849.⁹ This law authorized the establishment of common schools, whose doors were to be open to all white children of the State between the ages of five and eighteen. The overhead control of the system was entrusted to the register of the land office, who was directed to act as state superintendent of schools, the judges of probate, who were directed to act as superintendents of schools for their respective counties, and local boards of trustees, who were to be elected annually by the taxpayers of the various school districts. The duties of the state superintendent were: (1) to make an annual report to the governor; (2) to apportion annually the school moneys to be distributed among the different counties; (3) to certify each apportionment to the comptroller of the State, and to inform each county superintendent at once as to the amount and date of payment of the apportionment made to his county; (4) to have printed and distributed to the several counties forms and instructions on all matters relative to the schools; (5) to decide appeals and controversies due to the operation of the act; and (6) to perform such other duties required of him. The chief duties of a county superintendent were: (1) to divide his county into a suitable number of school districts; (2) to apportion annually the school money received by him among the various districts of his county; (3) to examine and certificate teachers; (4) to visit the schools at least once a year, and endeavor to promote an interest on the part of all in public-school education; and (5) to make a report to the state superintendent between July 1 and October 1 of each year. And finally, the principal duties of the school-district trustees were: (1) to make out the tax list for their respective districts, and, when deemed necessary, to call special meetings of the taxpayers; (2) to apportion among the different schools the moneys received by district taxation; (3) to purchase or lease sites for district school-houses; (4) to have custody of the school property; (5) to make out rate bills, or tuition fees; (6) to employ teachers and pay them their wages; and (7) to make an annual report to the county superintendent regarding (a) the length of time the various schools were taught, (b) the amount of money received and expended, (c) the number of white children of school age

⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1848-49, Chap. 229.

residing in the district, on December 1 prior to the report, and (d) the number of children that attended school.

On the day before the passage of the foregoing law, there was passed an act "for the increase, investment, safe-keeping, and disbursement of the common-school fund."¹⁰ The aim of this act, of course, was to make better provisions for the support of the common schools. It directed that the five per cent received from the United States for the sale of public lands within the State,¹¹ the proceeds of all escheated estates, the net proceeds "of all property found on the coasts or shores of the State, or brought into the State or its ports as wreck or derelict of the seas," and all other property thereafter granted for the purposes of common-school education, should be added to the school fund;¹² that the proceeds of the fund should be paid to the treasurer of the State, who was "to keep a separate and distinct account of all receipts and disbursements on account of the school fund;" and that the comptroller should invest the same in either the state or United States stocks. The interest accruing from this fund, according to the law noticed above, was to be distributed among the various counties in proportion to the number of white children between the ages of five and eighteen attending school therein.

Acts of 1850 and 1851.—One of the weaknesses of the school law of 1849 was that it was too restrictive with regard to the investment of the school fund. It limited the power of the comptroller to invest in Florida and United States stocks. Now, as State Superintendent Beard pointed out,¹³ Florida had no stocks, and those of the United States were so high that it was not expedient to purchase them. On December 31, 1850,¹⁴ this weakness was remedied by the passage of an act which empowered the comptroller to invest the school fund in the stocks

¹⁰ See Laws of Florida, 1848-49, Chap. 231.

¹¹ Known as the "five per cent fund."

¹² When the state common-school fund was first established, December 28, 1848, it consisted only of the proceeds of the sixteenth-section lands, or of other lands selected in lieu thereof.

¹³ See Annual Report of the Register of Public Lands and State Superintendent of Schools, in the House Journal, State of Florida, 1850-51, appendix, 51; also in the Senate Journal, appendix, 12.

¹⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1850-51, Chap. 338.

of Florida or other states of the Union, or to loan the same to city or county authorities within the State.

Another weakness of the law was its failure to make adequate provision for the support of the schools. However, in 1851 three attempts were made to remedy this. The first was on January 6, when the counties were authorized, for the first time in the history of Florida, to levy a tax on both real and personal property for the support of the common schools; but the amount levied could not exceed four dollars annually for each child of school age.¹⁵ This limit seems to have been unnecessary for, as far as can be ascertained, only a few counties ever levied any school tax whatever.¹⁶ The second attempt was on January 11, when an act was approved which required that the proceeds "derived from the sale of slaves under the act of November 22, 1829," should be added to the school fund.¹⁷ This, however, was repealed two years later. And finally, the third attempt was on January 24, when provision was made for increasing the school fund from the state treasury.¹⁸ The law enacted provided that in all counties where the money arising from the interest of the school fund was not sufficient to allow two dollars to be given annually for the education of each child the state superintendent should notify the comptroller of the amount of said deficiency, and also of the amount required by each county superintendent to make up the deficiency in his county; and that the treasurer, on the warrant of the comptroller, should pay to the several county superintendents the amount of said deficiency. But in the distribution of this school money no share was to be allowed for any child who had not attended school for at least three months within the year just preceding the time at which the distribution was to be made.¹⁹

School Law of 1853.—On January 1, 1853, another school law was enacted,²⁰ which was more detailed and specific than the

¹⁵ See Laws of Florida, 1850-51, Chap. 343.

¹⁶ See House Journal, State of Florida, 1854-55, appendix, 6-8; also Senate Journal, appendix, 6-8.

¹⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1850-51, Chap. 341.

¹⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1850-51, Chap. 339.

¹⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1850-51, Chap. 340.

²⁰ See Laws of Florida, 1852-53, Chap. 510; also Laws Relating to Common Schools in the State of Florida (printed by order of the general assembly in 1860), pp. 3-7.

one of 1849. By this law the control and direction of the schools was given to the register of public lands, the county commissioners, the judges of probate, and local trustees.

At the head of the system was the register of public lands, who was declared *ex officio* superintendent of schools for the State. As superintendent of schools, he had general supervision of all the common-school interests of the State. His chief duties were: (1) to ascertain, on the first day of July of each year, from the comptroller and treasurer of the State, the amount of school money to be distributed, and thereupon apportion it among the various counties;²¹ (2) to certify the same, at once, to the comptroller, and also notify each county superintendent of the apportionment made to his county; (3) to have printed and transmitted to the several county superintendents such forms and instructions as he deemed requisite; and (4) to make a biennial report to the governor as to (a) the condition of the schools, (b) the school receipts and expenditures, (c) plans for enlarging and administering the school fund, and for improving the schools in general, (d) the number of children in each county between five and eighteen years of age, (e) the number of children that attended school in each county during the year, and (f) all other matters pertaining to his office which he considered expedient to report.

The management of the educational affairs of each of the counties was intrusted to the county commissioners and judge of probate, who were made *ex officio* a county board of education and county superintendent of schools, respectively. As a school board, the county commissioners were authorized and directed: (1) to supplement the sum received from the State by any sum from the county treasury which they thought proper for the support of common schools; (2) to apportion the whole amount applicable to school purposes among the different school districts within the county; (3) to establish and maintain schools; (4) to designate the length of time the schools were

²¹ By act approved December 22, 1859, the school law of 1853 was amended so as to require the superintendent of schools for the State to pay, upon demand, "the amount of school money apportioned annually to each county to the judge of probate of the county, to be appropriated as required by law." See Laws of Florida, Adjourned Session, 1859, Chap. 1011.

to be taught; (5) to select from among the patrons three trustees for each school;²² and (6) to fix the remuneration of the county superintendent, and also the total sum to be paid the teachers.²³

The judge of probate, as the principal county school officer, was declared president of the board of education for his county. His chief duties, in addition to the one just mentioned, were: (1) to examine and employ teachers; (2) to direct the payment of them out of the state or county treasury; (3) to discharge any teacher proved to be "incompetent, immoral, or otherwise unfit to teach"; and (4) to make a report to the state superintendent, on or before June 1 of each year, specifying (*a*) the number of children residing in his county between the ages of five and eighteen years,²⁴ (*b*) the number of children that attended school during the year, (*c*) the length of time each teacher taught, (*d*) the salary of each teacher, (*e*) the number of children each one taught, together with the length of time each child attended,²⁵ (*f*) the amount of money received from the various sources for the support of schools, and (*g*) the way in which the school revenue was expended.

Such were the provisions of the school law of 1853, which, as State Superintendent Sheats says, "took a step as far in the

²² These local school trustees were empowered simply to hear complaints from the teachers, and to expel any pupil failing to accommodate himself to the requirements of the school. By an act approved December 22, 1859, however, they were given a voice in the selection of the teachers for their school, for according to that law the county superintendent was allowed to employ only those whom they recommended (see Laws of Florida, Adjourned Session, 1859, Chap. 1011).

²³ By act approved January 15, 1859, the county commissioners of each county were also authorized to direct the payment of the sum to which the tax assessor was entitled for taking the school census out of the treasury of the county (see Laws of Florida, 1858-59, Chap. 879).

²⁴ It was the duty of the tax assessor to take, at the time of assessing the taxes of his county, the census of all children within his county over five and under eighteen years of age, and report the same on or before the first day of the following June, and every year thereafter. For this service he received five cents for each child that was reported.

²⁵ It was the duty of the teachers to report to their county superintendent, at the end of the time for which they were employed, the number of children that had attended their respective schools, the name of each child, and the number of days that each one had attended.

direction of adopting a system of free schools supported by taxation as was at that time practicable under existing conditions.”²⁶ After this no effective legislation for establishing a system of public free schools was secured until the adoption of the constitution of 1868 and the enactment of the school law of 1869, which brought about the establishment of the present public-school system.

B. Results Actually Achieved, 1845-1868

Educational Accomplishment Prior to 1861.—Having reviewed the constitutional and principal legal provisions for public-school education in the state of Florida for nearly a whole generation immediately following the admission of Florida to the Union, the next question to be considered is: What were the actual gains to the cause during the period? This can not be answered satisfactorily because, as in the case of the territorial period, the sources of information are so incomplete and deficient that it is impossible to ascertain the actual gains. But, considering the sparsity of the population and the poverty of the people,²⁷ it is quite evident from the data we have that considerable educational progress was made, especially from 1849 to 1861.

Schools and School Enrollment.—As seen above, a school law fairly well adapted to the needs of the people and the conditions of the State was evolved. At first, though, it was put into operation by only a very few of the counties. In 1850, the year following the passage of the first state school law, Hon. John Beard, state superintendent of schools, speaking of the public-school system in his annual report,²⁸ said: “As to plans for ‘ameliorating the condition of the schools,’ it would be manifestly premature and idle to attempt this at present. There must be something in existence to act on, before anything can be predicated of it . . .” Evidently, therefore, there were but few

²⁶ See Biennial Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1892-94, p. 7.

²⁷ In 1850, according to the United States census report of that year, the total white population of the State was but 47,203—less than one person to a square mile; and the true value of all property amounted to only \$22,862,270.

²⁸ For this report see House Journal, State of Florida, 1850-51, appendix, pp. 55-61; also Senate Journal, appendix, pp. 12-18.

public schools at that time. Just how many there were we can not say. We learn from the seventh United States census report,²⁹ our only source of information, that there were but 69, with an enrollment of only 4,746 of the 18,097 white children between the ages of four and twenty years. Even four years later, or, one year after the enactment of the second state school law, there were, as State Superintendent David S. Walker tells us in his report,³⁰ still but few counties in which the school system had been put into practical operation. "With the exception of the counties of Monroe and Franklin," he says, "I have heard of none that have contributed anything from the county treasury for the augmentation of the school money received from the State." His report of 1858,³¹ however, shows that several of the counties were establishing and maintaining public schools. In closing his report, he says: "From the promise now afforded us by the awakening interest of our people in our common schools and the two state seminaries, it seems that the time has almost arrived when all the children of Florida may and will be educated in her own institutions" Two years afterward other counties were trying the experiment. But just how many public schools were in operation in the State we do not know, because only seven of the thirty-six county superintendents made any report on the subject of schools in their respective counties. The United States census report of that year³² gives 97, with an enrollment of 8,494 of the 30,461 white children between four and twenty years of age.³³ There were probably more than that, for in just the seven counties from which reports were received there were 38 schools maintained.³⁴ However, accepting the figures of the United States census reports for 1850 and 1860 in

²⁹ See pp. 396, 404, and 405.

³⁰ For this report see House Journal, 1854-55, appendix, pp. 6-8; also Senate Journal, appendix, pp. 14-18.

³¹ See H. J., 1858-59, app., 14-18. also S. J., app., 14-18.

³² See volume on "Mortality and Miscellaneous Statistics," pp. 506-07; also volume on "Population," p. 50.

³³ Superintendent Walker, in his report of 1860 (for this report see S. J., 1860-61, app., 9-12), gives 21,178 as the number of white children of school age, that is, between the ages of five and eighteen years.

³⁴ Escambia, 1; Duval, 2; Jackson, 16; Marion, 14; Monroe, 1 (with two teachers); Washington, 4. The superintendent of Wakulla County

regard to the public schools of Florida, we find that during the decade immediately following the enactment of the first state school law the number of schools increased from 69 to 97 and the school enrollment from 4,746 to 8,494,⁸⁵ whereas the total white population increased from 47,203⁸⁶ to 77,747⁸⁷ and the school population from about 18,000 to about 30,000. In other words, while the total population and school population increased about 65 per cent, the number of schools and school enrollment increased 41 and 80 per cent, respectively. Thus we see that between 1849 and 1861 some progress was made in establishing public schools and in getting the children to attend them.

Administrative Organization and Financial Support.—Other public-school gains were increased efficiency in the administration and an increase in the means of support. As mentioned in the paragraph just above, very little was done at first in the way of establishing schools. This was due, not so much to lack of funds, as to lack of interest, on the part of the administrative officers. As we have seen, abundant legal provisions were made for securing ample revenue. In the first place, for example, a state school-fund consisting of the proceeds of the sales of all lands granted to the State for the support of public schools was established in 1848; secondly, the school law of 1849 directed that this fund be augmented by money received from certain other sources, and that the interest thereon be distributed amongst the different counties on the basis of school population. And yet the income from the school-fund in 1850 amounted to only \$250, out of a total annual income of \$22,386.⁸⁸ But as the state superintendent of schools became more concerned about the educational welfare of the children there was an improvement in this respect, the income being \$5,031.07 in 1853-54,⁸⁹ reported that the county commissioners had laid a tax of ten per cent upon the state tax for common-school purposes, but that no children attended school that year (see the report of the state superintendent, in S. J., 1860-61, app., 9-12).

⁸⁵ During this same time the number of academies and other schools increased from 34 to 138, and their enrollment from 1,251 to 4,486.

⁸⁶ See Seventh Census of the United States, 1850, p. 402.

⁸⁷ See Eighth Census of the United States, 1860, volume on "Population," p. 53.

⁸⁸ See Seventh Census of the United States, 1850, p. 404.

⁸⁹ See H. J., 1854-55, app., 6-8; also S. J., app., 6-8.

\$6,059.80 in 1855-56,⁴⁰ \$6,542.60 in 1857-58,⁴¹ \$8,630.10 in 1858-59,⁴² and \$9,530.10 in 1859-60.⁴³ At no time, however, was the apportionment to any county sufficient to run its schools. Seeing that the income from the state school-fund was so small, the legislature, in 1851, authorized the counties to raise by taxation any sum not exceeding four dollars for each child between five and eighteen years of age.⁴⁴ But only two counties — Franklin and Monroe — having availed themselves of this law, the legislature, in 1853, again attempted to increase the school receipts by authorizing the county commissioners of the several counties "to add to the sum apportioned to the county by the State any sum which they may deem proper to be paid out of the county treasury." No limit was put upon their discretion. They could make the county school-fund as large as they chose to make it.⁴⁵ Thus it is plain that the fault was not with the law if any child of the State were deprived of the opportunity to attend a good common school, but almost entirely with the school officers, especially the probate judges and county commissioners, on whom the welfare of the public-school system primarily depended. In this connection, Hon. David S. Walker, the first aggressive state superintendent of schools, in his report for 1853-54,⁴⁶ says: "Hitherto, the judges of probate and county commissioners have not, I fear, given to this subject the consideration it deserves. . . ." Prior to this report by Superintendent Walker, it seems that no county, except Franklin and Monroe, had levied a school tax or contributed anything from its treasury to augment the sum received from the State. In fact, it seems that during the early fifties the money received from public funds was used in many of the counties to subsidize favorite private schools. Later, however, as the county school officers became more interested in the work of the public schools there was an improvement in this respect, too. A few more of the counties levied a school tax, and several of them contributed something from the county

⁴⁰ See H. J., 1856-57, app., 12-13; also S. J., app., 12-13.

⁴¹ See H. J., 1858-59, app., 14-18; also S. J., app., 14-18.

⁴² See S. J., 1860-61, app., 9-12.

⁴³ See Laws of Florida, 1850-51, Chap. 343.

⁴⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1852-53, Chap. 510, Sec. 4.

⁴⁵ See H. J., 1854-55, app., 6-8; also S. J., app., 6-8.

treasury. Thus through the influence of the school officers, both state and local, Florida was placed on the roll of Southern states that had, by 1860, entered on the noble work of public education.

Popular Interest in Education.—Still another public-school gain was a growth of popular interest in education. At first there were many patrons who had very little or no interest in the work of the schools. Unfortunately, in many instances, they outnumbered those who were interested. That there was this widespread indifference is evidenced by the fact, first, that the people were unwilling to provide funds necessary for the proper support of the schools, and, second, that they also failed to see that their children attended. We learn from the United States census report of 1850⁴⁶ that there were but 118 schools in operation during the scholastic year 1849-50—49 private and 69 public; that there were only about 35 per cent of the white school population enrolled in all the schools—about 7 per cent in the former and 28 per cent in the latter; and that there were no counties in which a school tax was levied. Furthermore, we find this statement in State Superintendent Walker's report for 1853-54:⁴⁷ "I very much regret the apathy which has prevailed in the public mind on this all important subject Few persons anywhere seem to have given the subject much attention" But subsequently there was a change in the attitude of the patrons along this line. Superintendent Walker states in his report for 1857-58 that there was an "awakening interest" in the common schools.⁴⁸ Moreover, we learn from the United States census report of two years later⁴⁹ that both the number of schools and the school enrollment had almost doubled since 1850, and that there were several counties which were either levying a tax or contributing something from the county treasury, or both, for the support of the school work. It is evident, then, that just prior to 1860 a public sentiment favorable to education was rapidly developing.

The educational progress for the period beginning with 1840 and ending with 1860 is partially shown by the following table,

⁴⁶ See pages 404-05 and 396-99.

⁴⁷ See H. J., 1854-55, app., 8; also S. J., app., 8.

⁴⁸ For this report see H. J., 1858-59, app., 14-18; also S. J., app., 14-18.

⁴⁹ See volume on "Mortality and Miscellaneous Statistics," 506-08.

TABLE I
STATISTICS OF EDUCATION IN FLORIDA FOR 1840, 1850 AND 1860^a

	1840	1850	1860
Academies and other schools:			
Number.....	18	34	138
Teachers.....	..	49	185
Pupils.....	732	1,251	4,486
Annual income, total.....	..	\$13,089	\$75,412
From endowment.....	..	1,900	2,045
From public funds.....	..	.....	3,964
From other sources.....	..	11,189	69,403
Public schools:			
Number.....	51	69	97
Teachers.....	..	73	98
School population.....	..	18,097 ^b	30,461 ^b
Total enrollment.....	..	4,746	8,494
Average attendance.....	925	1,878	2,032
Annual income, total.....	..	\$22,386	\$27,289
From endowment.....	..	.....	75
From taxation.....	..	.....	776
From public funds.....	..	250	9,530 ^c
From other sources.....	..	22,136	16,908
Illiterates over 20.....	..	3,859	5,341
Libraries:			
Public.....	..	1	54
Volumes.....	..	1,000	37,125
Sunday-school and church.....	..	4	4
Volumes.....	..	860	4,250
School.....	..	2	8
Volumes.....	..	800	5,000
Total libraries.....	..	7	66
Total volumes.....	..	2,660	46,375
Newspapers and periodicals:			
Number.....	..	10	22
Circulation.....	..	5,750	15,500
Copies printed annually.....	..	319,800	1,081,600

^a The figures given here are for whites only.

^b The number of inhabitants between 4 and 20 years of age.

^c Superintendent Corley gives \$9,530.10 as the amount received from public funds, while the United States census report gives only \$2,340 as the amount received.

which has been prepared from figures given in the United States census reports of 1840, 1850 and 1860, and in State Superintendent Hugh A. Corley's report for 1859-60.⁵⁰

Educational Accomplishment from 1860 to 1869.—Thus we have seen that by 1860 Florida had made a good beginning in the direction of establishing a public-school system. She had

⁵⁰ For this report see S. J., 1860-61, app., 9-12.

laid the foundation, and had commenced to build thereon. But with the outbreak of the Civil War, that which she had so well begun had to be discontinued until life had resumed a more normal course. The schools which had been in operation were brought to an end; and both the seminary and common-school funds were given the governor to be used in helping to defray the expenses of the war.⁵¹ During the war some efforts were made to establish and maintain free schools, especially for the children of the soldiers;⁵² but very little was accomplished, as the attention of the people was absorbed in the preservation of the state and home. And just after the war there were some attempts at public education, particularly for the indigent children;⁵³ but again little could be done, on account of the dreadful conditions that prevailed over the State. For by the close of the terrible conflict the educational facilities had, for the most part, been completely destroyed; the total principal of the common-school fund had been spent for arms, ammunition, and other objects, and the only really productive portion remaining was about 600,000 acres of unsold land; and, worse still, the property of the people throughout the State had been greatly diminished in value. In addition, the people had become very much alarmed by the fear that coeducation of the races would be forced upon them by a reconstruction legislature or a Congress possessed with millennial zeal for universal brotherhood. These and many other hindrances rendered public education practically impossible. So unfavorable were the conditions that almost nothing was accomplished until the establishment of the present public-school system in 1869.

C. NEGRO EDUCATION

So far, in our treatment of the rise of the public school in Florida, we have confined our attention to the establishment of schools for white children only. But our study would be incomplete without specific mention of the efforts to educate the negroes. In closing this chapter, then, let us direct our attention to what was done in the way of establishing schools for negro children.

⁵¹ See Laws of Florida, 1860-61, p. 232.

⁵² See Laws of Florida, 1864, pp. 19-20.

⁵³ See Laws of Florida, 1866, p. 50.

Negro Education Prior to 1865.—Prior to 1865 the negroes received no education in terms of the school. In fact, laws were passed which made the establishment of negro schools impossible. For example, in 1832, while Florida was still a territory, a law was enacted prohibiting negroes to congregate for any purpose except for work or to attend divine worship at any place attended by white persons.⁵⁴ Again in 1846, one year after Florida became a state, a similar but more stringent law was passed.⁵⁵

Schools Conducted under the Auspices of Certain Northern Benevolent Associations.—But in 1865, shortly after the close of the war, certain Northern benevolent associations, particularly the African Civilization Society, the Home Missionary Society of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, and the New York branch of the American Freedmen's Union Commission, began to establish negro schools at different points in the State. Through these agencies thirty schools were in successful operation at the end of the year.⁵⁶ In regard to these schools, Hon. C. Thurston Chase, state superintendent of public instruction, in his report submitted to Governor Harrison Reed on January 9, 1869,⁵⁷ has this to say:

"Numbers of the ladies who assumed the duties of teachers were persons of wealth and high social position at home. Coming at a time when the freed children were cast suddenly at the threshold of a new life, unused to the responsibilities and ignorant of the duties thus thrust upon them, they were welcomed with great joy, and labored with sincere Christian devotion, amidst hardships and privations. The teachers have changed, but most of the schools are still maintained."

Legal Provision for Negro Education.—Early in the following year—January 16—a law was passed providing for the creation of a public system of education for the children of the freedmen.⁵⁸ It provided for the appointment, by the governor, of a superintendent, who was directed to organize colored schools, and to employ competent teachers for them. For the support of these schools it provided, first, for a tuition fee of fifty cents per

⁵⁴ See Acts of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Florida, 1832, p. 145.

⁵⁵ See Laws of Florida, 1846, Chap. 87. Sec. 9.

⁵⁶ See Barnard's *American Journal of Education*, XIX, 338.

⁵⁷ See page 5.

⁵⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1866, pp. 37-39.

month to be collected from each pupil,⁵⁹ and second, for a tax of one dollar each upon "all male persons of color between the ages of 21 and 45."

Schools Conducted under the Auspices of the State.—As soon as this law was enacted, efforts were made to put it into operation. The Governor immediately appointed a superintendent, who at once entered upon the duties of his office. This officer, as he himself tells us,⁶⁰ "met everywhere a kind reception and hearty response." The freedmen, in addition to contributing to the support of teachers, in several instances erected school buildings at their own expense. And, in a number of instances, the landed proprietors of the State greatly aided in the establishment and maintenance of schools.⁶⁰ Considerable aid and encouragement were received from certain outside sources, too, the Freedmen's Bureau being the foremost.⁶¹ As a result, by the close of the year the number of colored schools had increased from 30 to 65; the number of teachers employed, from 19 to 45; and the school enrollment, from 1,900 to 2,726. The subjects taught were. easy reading, writing, spelling, and simple arithmetic. As to the work of these schools, E. B. Duncan, superintendent of common schools for freedmen, says in his report for 1866:⁶²

"These schools have been marked by a most earnest perseverance on the part of the teachers, while the pupils take the liveliest interest, and numbers who have gone only 4 months read and spell readily, and . . . show great progress in figures. . . ."

In another place he says:

"The teachers have been most all colored, of good moral character, delighting in their work, maintaining good discipline, men of energy, and many well qualified. . . . I have never heard a single complaint against them."

For the most part, these schools were continued during 1867 and 1868. Others were also established. During these two years there were, respectively, 71 and 54 schools in operation, with an average enrollment of 2,205. The subjects taught were still very rudimentary, being mostly reading, writing, arithmetic,

⁵⁹ This was later changed to one dollar.

⁶⁰ Reverend E. B. Duncan, Report of the Superintendent of Common Schools for Freedmen, 1866; in Senate Journal, State of Florida, 1865-66, appendix.

⁶¹ Barnard's *American Journal of Education*, XIX, 337.

⁶² See Sen. Jour., 1865-66, app.

and geography. Some higher branches were taught, but these were pursued by only a very few of the students. As to the teachers, nearly half of them were white; and, as Hon. D. S. Walker, then governor of Florida, said,⁶³ they were "some of our most respected white ladies and gentlemen in the State."

TABLE II
STATISTICS OF NEGRO EDUCATION IN FLORIDA, 1865-1868⁶⁴

	1865	1866	1867	1868
Number of schools, total.....	30	65	71	54
Day.....	...	35	42	33
Night.....	...	30	29	21
Number of teachers, total.....	19	45	64	61
White.....	32	24
Colored.....	32	37
School enrollment, total.....	1,900	2,726	2,228	2,182
Male.....	1,053	1,032
Female.....	1,175	1,150
Average attendance.....	1,815	1,619
Per cent of enrollment.....	81	74
Enrollment, by subjects:				
In the alphabet.....	418	212
In easy reading.....	1,047	1,163
In advanced reading.....	432	683
In writing.....	562	1,040
In geography.....	208	485
In arithmetic.....	481	898
In higher branches.....	19	50
Annual income, total.....	\$21,000	\$19,200
From freedmen.....	608	629
From others.....	20,392	18,571

Educational Accomplishment.—From what has been said, together with the foregoing table, which has been prepared by figures taken from Barnard's *American Journal of Education* and from various reports of the superintendent of common schools for freedmen, there can hardly be any doubt that the schools conducted for negroes during the four years ending with 1868 were of much value in laying the foundation for the education of the colored people of the State.

⁶³ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1869, p. 5.

⁶⁴ For the figures given here see the various reports of the superintendent of common schools for freedmen, published in the House and Senate Journals; also Barnard's *American Journal of Education*, XIX, 338.

SUMMARY

During the period beginning with 1845 and ending with 1868, several attempts were made to provide a system of public education. In the first place, the constitution of 1845 directed that the lands granted by Congress for the benefit of common schools and institutions of learning should forever be devoted to that purpose alone, and that the legislature should make adequate provision for preserving these lands from waste or damage.

By legislative act of 1847, the control and direction of the common-school and seminary lands was given almost exclusively to the register of public lands. The following year he was directed to sell the common-school lands, and to pay the proceeds into the state treasury for the establishment of a state common-school fund.

In 1849 an act was passed providing for the establishment of common schools for all white children of the State between five and eighteen years of age. The administration of the schools was placed in the hands of the register of public lands, who was directed to officiate as state superintendent of schools, the judges of probate, who were directed to serve as superintendents of schools for their respective counties, and local boards of trustees, who were to be elected annually by the taxpayers of the various school districts. The duties of these officers in regard to the schools were also set forth.

In the same year a law was enacted providing that the common-school fund should consist of (1) the proceeds of the sixteenth-section lands, (2) "five per cent of the net proceeds of the United States lands within the State," (3) the proceeds of all escheated estates, (4) the net proceeds "of all property found on the coasts or shores of the State," and (5) all other property thereafter granted for the benefit of common schools; that the proceeds of this fund should be paid into the treasury of the State; and that the comptroller should invest the same in either Florida or United States stocks.

The following year (1850), the comptroller was authorized to invest the school fund in any state stocks, or to loan it to city or county authorities within the State; and the counties were empowered to levy a tax for the support of common schools. The next year, the school fund was enlarged by the proceeds

received by the State from the sale of slaves under the act of November 22, 1829; and provision was also made for augmenting the school fund from the state treasury.

In 1853 the school law was revised, the principal change being that the county commissioners were made *ex officio* a county board of education, and were authorized to supplement the sum received from the State by any sum from the county treasury which they thought proper for the support of common schools. After this there was no more school legislation of any importance until 1869, when the present public-school system was established.

Just what results were actually achieved during this period, no one can say, on account of the meager sources of information. From the data that are available, though, it is quite evident that by 1860 considerable progress had been made in the way of establishing public schools for the white children of the State and in getting the children to attend them, the school officers had become more efficient, and the patrons had become more interested in the work of the schools. However, after 1860 practically nothing was accomplished, since the thoughts and energies of the people were absorbed in the preservation of state and home.

As to the establishment of schools for the negro children, absolutely nothing was done, except during the last four years of the period. In 1865 certain Northern benevolent associations began the good work of establishing negro schools at different points of the State. Through them thirty schools were in successful operation by the close of the year. The next year a law was enacted providing common schools for freedmen. No time was lost in putting it into operation. By the end of the year the number of schools had increased to sixty-five. For the most part, these were continued during 1867 and 1868. The schools conducted for the negro children during these four years resulted in the improvement of the pupils both in knowledge and in the general conduct of life, and thereby helped to pave the way for the establishment of a system of education in which the negroes are admitted to school privileges on equal terms with the whites.

CHAPTER III

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE PRESENT PUBLIC-SCHOOL SYSTEM

Having surveyed the rise of the public school in Florida, let us now notice the establishment of the present public-school system. This was made possible, as already stated, by certain provisions of the constitution of 1868 and the school law of the following year. First, let us glance at the constitutional provisions concerning public education.

I. CONSTITUTION OF 1868

In accordance with the act of Congress passed March 2, 1867, generally known as "the reconstruction act," a convention met at Tallahassee from January 20 to February 25, 1868, and, ignoring the constitution of 1865, framed another constitution, which was submitted to the people in May of that year, and ratified by 14,520 votes against 9,491 votes.¹

Article on Education.—This constitution contained the following article on education:²

"Section 1. It is the paramount duty of the State to make ample provisions for the education of all the children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference.

"Section 2. The legislature shall provide a uniform system of common schools and a university, and shall provide for the liberal maintenance of the same. Instruction in them shall be free.

"Section 3. There shall be a superintendent of public instruction, whose term of office shall be four years, and until the appointment and qualification of his successor. He shall have general supervision of the educational interests of the State. His duties shall be prescribed by law.

"Section 4. The common-school fund, the interest of which shall be exclusively applied to the support and maintenance of common schools and purchase of suitable libraries and apparatus therefor, shall be derived from the following sources:

"The proceeds of all lands that have been or may hereafter be granted to the State by the United States for educational purposes; appropriations

¹ See *Journal of the Proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Florida, 1868.*

² Article IX.

by the State; the proceeds of lands or other property which may accrue to the State by escheat or forfeiture; the proceeds of all property granted to the State when the purpose of such grant shall not be specified; all moneys which may be paid as an exemption from military duty; all fines collected under the penal laws of this State; such portion of the per capita tax as may be prescribed by law for educational purposes; twenty-five per centum of the sales of public lands which are now or hereafter may be owned by the State.

"Section 5. A special tax of not less than one mill on the dollar of all taxable property of the State, in addition to the other means provided, shall be levied and apportioned annually for the support and maintenance of common schools.

"Section 6. The principal of the common-school fund shall remain sacred and inviolate.

"Section 7. Provision shall be made by law for the distribution of the common-school fund among the several counties of the State in proportion to the number of children residing therein between the ages of four and twenty-one years.

"Section 8. Each county shall be required to raise annually by tax, for the support of common schools therein, a sum not less than one-half the amount apportioned to each county for that year from the income of the common-school fund. Any school district neglecting to establish and maintain for at least three months in each year such school or schools as may be provided by law for such district shall forfeit its portion of the common-school fund during such neglect.

"Section 9. The superintendent of public instruction, secretary of state, and attorney general shall constitute a body-corporate, to be known as the board of education of Florida. The superintendent of public instruction shall be president thereof. The duties of the board of education shall be prescribed by the legislature."

Provisions for School Organization.—As will be readily seen, the constitution of Florida for 1868, like many of the constitutions of the Western and other Southern states of that generation, went somewhat into detail regarding the organization and support of the public educational system. In regard to school organization, it contained three provisions. (1) It authorized the legislature to organize a system of schools for all the children of the State—for the black as well as for the white. Prior to this, as we have shown, the negroes had received very little education in terms of the school; but from now on they were to share equally with the whites. (2) It provided for a superintendent of public instruction as a separate state officer. Since 1849, as was pointed out, the register of public lands

had acted as state superintendent. (3) It provided also for a state board of education, consisting of the superintendent of public instruction, secretary of state, and attorney general. The duties of the superintendent and the board of education were to be prescribed by law.

Provisions for School Support.—In regard to the means of support for the public-school system, the constitution contained five different provisions. (1) It provided for a common-school fund from quite a number of sources. As we have seen, there had been such a fund in one form or another since December, 1848. (2) The principal of this fund was to be kept intact. Nothing but the interest thereon could be spent. (3) This was ordered to be distributed among the various counties in proportion to the number of children between four and twenty-one residing therein. However, any county neglecting to maintain a school or schools for at least three months in the year was to forfeit its portion of the income from the common-school fund during such neglect. (4) A state tax of not less than one mill on the dollar of all taxable property was ordered to be levied and apportioned annually. This feature seems to have been entirely new in Florida. (5) And finally, the counties were required to raise, through taxation, a sum equal to one-half the amount received from the income of the common-school fund.

II. SCHOOL LAW OF 1869

Thus we have seen that the constitution of 1868 contained several progressive features respecting public education. But it required legislation to make them operative. Such legislation was immediately urged by Governor Reed. That year, in his message to the legislature, he said:³ "It will be necessary that a well-prepared plan for the early inauguration of the system of public education contemplated in the constitution be enacted at this session." In accordance with this recommendation of the Governor, the legislature, in January, 1869, enacted a law providing for a system of common schools.⁴

Its Provisions.—This law is especially interesting, as it was the first state-wide effort to organize the educational forces

³ See House Journal, 1868-69, p. 14.

⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1869, Chap. 1686.

of Florida. Previous to this, there had been lack of organization and inadequate facilities—some form of school operation, but no real public-school system. This being the first common-school law which succeeded in creating a real system of public education, and being also the true foundation of subsequent legislation and the system now in force, it should be examined carefully. As we shall see, it contained some excellent provisions relative to (1) administrative organization, (2) environment and equipment of the schools, (3) the teaching force, (4) the kinds of instruction to be offered, and (5) the support of the school system.

Administrative Organization.—In the first place, the law provided for the establishment and maintenance of a general and uniform system of public instruction throughout the State, wherein tuition was to be free “to all the youth residing in the State between the ages of six and twenty-one years.” Supervisory oversight and control of the system was intrusted to a department of public instruction, consisting of a superintendent of public instruction and a state board of education, together with a board of public instruction and a superintendent of schools for each county, and local school trustees, treasurers, and agents.

The State Board of Education.—At the head of the department of public instruction stood a state board of education, consisting of the superintendent of public instruction, secretary of state, and attorney general, all of whom, as you notice, were ex officio members—men with a great many other public and private duties to perform. The superintendent of public instruction acted as president, and the state treasurer as treasurer of the board. This board was constituted a corporate body for educational purposes. In that capacity it was directed and empowered as follows:

“1st. To obtain possession of and take the charge, oversight, and management of all the lands granted to, or held by the State for educational purposes, and to fix the terms of sale, rental or use of such lands, and to do whatever may be necessary to preserve them from trespass or injury, and for their improvement.

“2d. To have the direction and management, and to provide for the safe-keeping and expenditure of all the educational funds of the State, with due regard to the highest interests of education.

"3d. To audit the accounts of the superintendent of public instruction, allowing actual necessary expenses.

"4th. To entertain and decide upon questions and appeals referred to them by the superintendent of public instruction, or any matters of difference or dispute arising under the operation of this act, and to prescribe the manner of making appeals and conducting arbitrations.

"5th. To remove any subordinate officer in the department for incompetency, neglect of duty, or other causes which would disqualify a person for the appointment.

"6th. To use the available income and appropriations to the university or seminary fund in establishing one or more departments of the university at such place or places as may offer the best inducements.

"7th. To keep in view the establishment of a university on a broad and liberal basis. . . .

"8th. To co-operate with the superintendent of public instruction in the organization of the department, and for the general diffusion of knowledge in the State."

The Superintendent of Public Instruction.—As we have already seen, the superintendent of public instruction was the principal educational officer for the State. As provided for by the state constitution,⁵ he was appointed by the governor, the senate confirming the appointment, and held office four years, or until the appointment and qualification of his successor. He had general supervision of all the educational interests of the State. His chief powers and duties were: (1) to be a member and president of the state board of education; (2) to have oversight of all matters pertaining to the public schools, school buildings, grounds, equipment, and supplies; (3) to have printed and distributed, free of charge, to all officers and teachers, the school laws and such other forms of printed matter as he deemed necessary for their use; (4) to hold meetings of county superintendents of schools and other school officers; (5) to hold teachers' institutes and employ competent instructors for them; (6) to certificate graduates of the department of teaching at the state university, and those who had been eminently successful as teachers; (7) to fix the standard of qualification for teachers generally; (8) to provide plans and specifications for the construction of school buildings, and give directions in regard to equipment and supplies, and other relevant matters; (9) to distribute the state school-funds to their separate uses;

⁵ Constitution of 1868, Art. V, Sec. 17.

(10) to decide appeals and controversies arising under the operation of the act, or refer the cases to the state board of education for decision; (11) to adopt a seal for his own official use; (12) to gather and preserve such educational and historical matter, specimens of natural history, and samples of school books and appliances as he thought useful for the information of the school officers and teachers; and (13) to provide rules and regulations for the management of the department of public instruction.

County Boards of Public Instruction.—But in addition to the educational organization for the State as a whole, there were also county educational organizations for the administration of schools. Each county was regarded as a school district, and its educational interests were committed to a board of public instruction. This body was composed of not more than five members, all of whom were appointed by the state board of education, after being nominated by the superintendent of public instruction, and recommended by the representatives of the county. The county superintendent of schools was, by virtue of his office, its secretary and agent. The chairman and other officers were chosen by the board itself.

This board was constituted a corporate body for the administration of the educational affairs of the county. Its principal powers and duties were as follows: (1) to assume and hold title to all property of the county, and to have the oversight, management, and disposition of the same, keeping in mind the best educational interests; (2) to receive, hold, and manage the common-school funds of the county, with due regard to their just distribution and use; (3) to locate and maintain schools, as needed within the county, for not less than three months in each year; (4) to have oversight of the construction, rental, repair, and improvement of the schoolhouses, fences, grounds, and equipment; (5) to procure the textbooks and proper apparatus for the schools, and the books and stationery needed by the teachers; (6) to grade and classify the pupils; (7) to examine, certificate, employ, and pay the teachers; (8) to fix the compensation and expenses of the county superintendent of schools; (9) to choose candidates for admission to the state university or seminaries; (10) to determine the amount of money to be raised by taxation

for educational purposes within the county; (11) to keep an accurate record of all their official acts, proceedings, and decisions, of all financial matters relating to the schools of the county, of the state and condition of each school, and to report to the superintendent of public instruction when so required; (12) and, in general, to do whatever was reasonable and necessary for the educational welfare of the county.

County Superintendents of Schools.—The chief educational officer in each county of the State was the county superintendent of schools. Like the superintendent of public instruction, he was appointed by the governor.⁶ His term of office was two years, and his principal functions were: (1) to act as secretary and agent of the county board of education; (2) to ascertain the places where schools were needed; (3) to present plans and estimates for the construction and improvement of school buildings; (4) to visit the schools of the county, carefully observe the condition of the same, and give such helpful suggestions as he deemed proper; (5) to arouse a greater interest in education throughout the county; (6) to select, for appointment by the county board of education, the local school trustees, and, when elected, to see that they attended to their duties, and were kept supplied with copies of the laws, decisions, blanks, and regulations of the state department of education; (7) to decide, on appeal to him, all disputes and controversies arising within the county, or refer them to the county board for decision; (8) to see that the educational affairs of the county were properly guarded, and that its rights in relation to education were secured; (9) to establish and maintain schools within the county, under the direction of the superintendent of public instruction, before the organization of the county board of education, or in case that it failed to do so; (10) to examine and certificate teachers when empowered to do so by the county board, and to revoke or suspend the same when sufficient cause was given; (11) to perform all the acts of the county board of education when that body failed or neglected to attend to its duties; (12) to suspend any certificate when there was a good reason for doing so; and (13) to keep a record of each school in the county, and of the expenditure therefor.

⁶ Constitution of 1868, Art. V, Sec. 19.

Local School Trustees.—In addition to the state and county educational organizations for administrative purposes, there were also district, or rather subdistrict, organizations for the administration of schools. A subdistrict consisted of one or more schools, and the control and management of its educational affairs were given by the county board of education to a local board of trustees. This local body was composed of not more than five members. They were nominated by the county superintendent of schools, recommended by the patrons of the subdistrict, and appointed by the county board of education. Each local school-board was charged with the following powers and duties: (1) to attend to the construction and rental of school buildings; (2) to look after the school property, and make or oversee the making of repairs and improvements; (3) to see that the schools were properly supplied with suitable textbooks and teaching supplies; (4) to examine each school once a month, and see that it was conducted in accordance with the rules and regulations of the state department of public instruction; (5) to assist the teachers, when necessary, in matters of attendance and discipline; (6) to try to awaken among the people an increased interest in education; (7) to suggest changes and improvements to the county superintendent of schools; (8) to keep a complete and reliable record of all their official acts and proceedings and the length of time actually taught by each teacher; (9) to certify the accounts of teachers and other persons to the county board of education; and (10) to make a report to the county superintendent of schools every three months, or oftener when required, on all matters committed to their charge.

So much for the administrative organization provided for. Let us now notice some of the provisions of the law relative to the environment and equipment of the schools, the teaching force, the system of public instruction, and the support of the schools.

Environment and Equipment of the Schools.—When a school was to be organized, the site was determined by the county board of education. To be sure, the patrons were usually consulted. It was to be centrally located; accessible to all who should attend; dry, airy, healthful, and pleasant; and to contain not less than one acre in the country districts, and as nearly

that as practicable in the villages and cities. The construction, repair, and improvement of the school buildings were to be attended to by the local trustees, the county board of education having the oversight and management of the same. Suitable textbooks, proper apparatus, and teaching supplies for the school were to be provided by the county board at the public expense, it being left to the local trustees to see that the school was supplied.

The Teaching Force.—The teachers of the common schools in any county were appointed by the board of public instruction for that county, and approved by the trustees of the various subdistricts. However, in this connection, as in the location of a school site and in all matters of vital interest to the parents and children, the patrons were usually consulted.

That some importance was attached to the preparation of those who were to be entrusted with teaching positions was shown in three different ways. In the first place, the state board of education was authorized and directed to establish a department of teaching at such place or places as would offer the best inducements. It was also to keep in view the establishment of a state university, one object of which was to train youth for the teaching profession. Secondly, only those were appointed to teaching positions who had already been duly examined and certificated. The examination of candidates for teaching was one of the duties and powers of the county board of education, and of the county superintendent when so authorized by the county board. But the licensing of these candidates was left to the county board and the state superintendent of public education. Certificates granted by the former were good only in the county in which they were granted, and for only one year. Those granted by the latter were good in any part of the State, and for the time specified. In both cases the standard of qualification was fixed by the state superintendent.⁷ And, in the third place, the importance of the training of teachers was shown by the fact that the law made it the duty of

⁷ Three grades of certificates were granted, but there is no record as to the exact standards that were required. We do know, however, that the candidates for certificates were given a brief examination in the following common-school subjects: reading, writing, arithmetic, spelling, geography, and English grammar (see Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1873, pp. 57-60 and 116; also Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1876-78, p. 23).

the state superintendent to arrange for the holding of teachers' institutes, and to secure instructors for those who were competent to impart information on the theory and practice of teaching.

The powers and duties of the teachers, as in the case of the superintendent of public instruction, the state board of education, the county boards of public instruction, and the county superintendents of schools, were clearly defined by the law. Every teacher was authorized and directed: (1) to work faithfully and industriously for the growth of the pupils in subject-matter; (2) to labor earnestly to raise the moral tone of the pupils; (3) to lead the pupils, both by precept and by example, to an acquaintance with, and the practice of, the different virtues; (4) to require them to observe such virtues as personal cleanliness, neatness, orderliness, promptness, and courtesy, and to avoid such vices as vulgarity and profanity; (5) to cultivate in them a consideration for the rights and feelings of others, and the realization of their own duties and responsibilities as citizens; (6) to see that the property of the school was not injured in any way; (7) to enforce the rules and regulations of the school in regard to the conduct of the pupils; (8) to suspend those who persistently violated the rules and regulations; (9) to hold a public examination once each term, that is, once a month; (10) and, on closing or suspending the school, to turn over to the trustees of the school the keys and all the property, and at all times to conform to the rules and regulations of the department of public instruction.

The System of Public Instruction.—The type of public instruction provided by the State was primarily that of the elementary school. Such instruction was offered to all the children residing in the State between six and twenty-one years of age, the number between these ages being determined by the tax assessors or, in case of their neglect, by the superintendents of schools for the several counties. No child could be denied this privilege except for gross misconduct, immorality, a disregard of, or a persistent opposition to, the regulations of the school. The schools were open for the instruction of the youth not less three months out of the year, a school month being twenty-two days of six hours each. No mention was made of time allotments or of

the course or courses of study to be offered except that one half day in each week was to be given to some phase of needle work or manual labor.

But provision was made not only for elementary, but for secondary and higher education also. The county boards of public instruction were authorized and directed to establish and maintain schools with a higher grade of instruction than that offered in the elementary schools in all localities of their respective counties where the advancement and number of the pupils demanded it. As in the elementary schools, tuition here was to be free to all the youth of the State between the ages of six and twenty-one. Higher education was to be provided by the state board of education. This board was directed and empowered to use the income from and the appropriations to the university or seminary fund in establishing and maintaining one or more departments of a state university, commencing with a department of teaching and a preparatory department. It was also to keep in view the establishment and maintenance of an institution for imparting instruction in the professions of teaching, medicine, and law; in the theory and practice of agriculture, horticulture, mining, engineering, and the mechanic arts; in the natural sciences, the ancient and modern languages, and the higher range of mathematics; in literature, and in the useful and ornamental branches not taught in the common schools. The number of pupils to be admitted to the university, or any of its departments, was determined by the state board of education. Admission was secured by appointment from the various county boards of public instruction, each county being entitled to send pupils in the ratio that it sent representatives to the legislature. Those not receiving an appointment were charged a tuition fee.

Support of the School System.—As we have already seen, the constitution of 1868 provided quite liberally for the support of the public-school system.⁸ It provided for the establishment of a state school-fund from a variety of sources,⁹ made provision for an annual state tax of at least one mill on the dollar of all taxable property in the State,¹⁰ and provided also that

⁸ Article IX, sections 4-8.

⁹ Article IX, section 4.

¹⁰ Article IX, section 5.

each county should be required to raise annually, by taxation, a sum equal to one-half the amount apportioned to it for that year from the income of the school fund.¹¹ All school moneys received from state sources were to be distributed to the different counties in proportion to the number of children between the ages of four and twenty-one years residing therein;¹² but if any county failed to maintain a school or schools for at least three months in the year, it forfeited its portion of the educational funds of the State during such failure.¹³ However, a legislative enactment was necessary in order to make these provisions operative. The school law of 1869 was a step in this direction. It demanded that the county commissioners of each county should levy and collect, for the support of common schools therein, a sum not to exceed one per cent of the assessed value of its taxable property. It provided that the money received from county taxation, as well as that received from the common-school fund, should be disbursed by the county boards of public instruction to the various schools of their respective counties on the basis of the average daily attendance of the pupils, some discretionary power being permitted in favor of small schools with a high average attendance. It fixed the minimum and maximum school ages at six and twenty-one years, respectively, instead of four and twenty-one, as provided by the constitution. It made provision also for the safe-keeping and careful oversight of all the school funds. The state board of education was directed and empowered to have the supervision and control of all the educational funds of the State; the county boards of education were given the direction and management of the common-school funds of the several counties; and the boards of trustees were intrusted with the school moneys to be used in the different subdistricts. In no case, however, was any person allowed to receive any school money until he had given bond with two good securities for twice the sum that he was liable to have in his possession at any one time; and the county superintendents of schools were directed to see that all school moneys received by their respective counties from state resources, as

¹¹ Article IX, section 8, sentence 1.

¹² Article IX, section 7.

¹³ Article IX, section 8, sentence 2.

well as all moneys raised by their respective counties for school purposes, were applied to the objects for which they were intended.

Some Weaknesses in the Law.—Such was the act which provided for the establishment and maintenance of the present public-school system of Florida. This school law, the product of the brain of Hon. C. Thurston Chase, first state superintendent of public instruction, was indeed a remarkable one for the time and the State for which it was designed. Dr. John Eaton, United States commissioner of education, in his report for the year 1876,¹⁴ said that it “embodied the best features of the older laws with happy adaptations of improvements which experience had shown to be desirable.” Our analysis shows that it was not very far from the modern idea. However, it had weaknesses. The principal ones were as follows: (1) It provided that the state and county superintendents of schools should be appointed by the governor of the State. (2) It did not give the state superintendent sufficient power to compel reports from subordinate officers. (3) The unit of organization for the administration of schools was the district. (4) It made provision for an annual census of the youth by the county tax assessors. (5) It failed to specify a course or courses of study. (6) There was no definite standard of qualification for the teachers and school officers. (7) Inadequate facilities were provided for the preparation and training of teachers. (8) It did not provide for efficient supervision. (9) It failed to provide for a tax sufficient to establish and maintain the schools. But, for the most part, these weaknesses have been overcome by the modifications which have from time to time been made in the law. These changes will be noticed in the following chapters.

The Peoples' Reception of the Law.—This act was passed by a large majority in both branches of the legislature, not a single amendment being proposed in either. Almost every member of the legislature, regardless of party, had been, or later became, its earnest supporter and advocate. Even before leaving for their homes, steps were taken to initiate the work of school organization in the several counties.¹⁵ The measure was received with considerable favor by the people of the State. This seems

¹⁴ See page 64.

¹⁵ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1870, p. 5.

somewhat remarkable, when we consider that a very large part of the members of the legislature which enacted the law consisted of negroes and typical "carpet-baggers." It was no small trial to the white people of the State, especially the intelligent, property-owning class, to find themselves disfranchised in a large measure, barred from membership in the legislature and other official positions, and living under the laws enacted by their former servants or by "new-comers," most of whom possessed nothing themselves to be taxed. It simply shows their patience and forbearance and the deep interest that they had come to feel in the matter of education.

The Law in Operation.—As soon as the act was passed, January 30, 1869, efforts were made to put it into operation. The Governor, as authorized by the constitution, had already appointed Hon. C. Thurston Chase as state superintendent of public instruction; and as soon as recommendations for county boards of education were received from the representatives, as provided by the law, the state board of education proceeded to make the appointments for these positions. Either permanent or temporary county and district educational organizations began to be effected rather speedily. Thus, after three decades of waiting, Florida inaugurated, in a very short while, a public-school system, of which State Superintendent Chase, in a very hopeful spirit, said: "There is every reason to believe that the system will triumph, and, becoming a part of the permanent polity of the State, will endure to bless through party changes and successive administrations."¹⁶

SUMMARY

The establishment of the present system of public education in Florida was made possible by certain provisions of the constitution of 1868 and the school law of 1869.

This constitution required the legislature to provide for a public-school system; provided for a state superintendent of public instruction, a state board of education, and county school superintendents; established a common-school fund; ordered a special tax of not less than one mill on the dollar of all taxable

¹⁶ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1870, p. 106.

property in the State; required each county to raise annually, by taxation, a sum equal to one-half the amount received by it from the income of the common-school fund; and required the legislature to provide for the distribution of the state school-funds in proportion to the number of youth between four and twenty-one years of age.

The school law of 1869 declared that there should be established a uniform system of public schools; provided for a state board of education, a state superintendent of public instruction, county boards of public instruction, county superintendents of schools, local school trustees, treasurers and agents; made provision for the preparation, certification and appointment of teachers; defined the powers and duties of the teachers, as it did also those of the various school officers; and provided for the support of the system.

Notwithstanding the weaknesses of this law, it was far in advance of the time and region for which it was designed. It passed both branches of the legislature by a large vote, and, considering the time and conditions under which it was enacted, was received with great favor by the people of the State. Very little time was lost in putting it into operation.

CHAPTER IV

WORK OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL-SYSTEM (1868-1884)

The Educational Situation in 1868.—In 1868, when Mr. Chase was appointed as the first state superintendent of public instruction under the constitution of that year,¹ the educational affairs of Florida were certainly in a deplorable condition. Prior to this, the movement for public education had made considerable progress, as we have already seen; but, on account of the internecine conflict of the early sixties, it received a set-back from which it had not yet recovered. There was, at this time, a want of school funds, a lack of administrative organization, an almost total lack of suitable school buildings, textbooks, and supplies, a small and poorly trained teaching force, no clearly defined course or courses of study, no provision for secondary or higher education, and no suitable organic school law. These obstacles, together with a sparseness of population, an apathy on the part of many patrons, a fear among the white people that "mixed" schools would be forced upon them, and other serious interferences, constituted an enormous hindrance, not only for that year, but for fully a decade. However, there were a few factors which aided and encouraged the people interested in public education in their efforts. Of these the chief ones were:² (1) a number of devoted and self-sacrificing teachers who continued their work even when their compensation was not enough to

¹ The state superintendents of public instruction who held office under the constitution of 1868 were:

Hon. C. Thurston Chase.....	July —, 1868
Rev. Charles Beecher.....	March 18, 1871
Hon. Jonathan C. Gibbs (colored).....	January 23, 1873
Hon. Samuel B. McLin (secretary of state and acting superintendent).....	August 17, 1874
Rev. William Watkin Hicks.....	March 1, 1875
Hon. William P. Haisley.....	January 6, 1877
Hon. Eleazar K. Foster.....	January 31, 1881
Hon. Albert J. Russell.....	February 21, 1884

² See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1869, pp. 5-7.

defray their necessary expenses; (2) an appropriation by the General Government of about twenty-five thousand dollars for the construction, rental, and repair of school buildings; (3) gifts of several thousand dollars from certain Northern benevolent associations for reviving schools that had been closed; and (4) gifts from private individuals for the establishment and maintenance of schools. The money expended and donated by these agencies for 1868 amounted to more than forty thousand dollars. Had it not been for these gifts of labor and money, there would have been practically no public schools in operation that year. As it was, only about one hundred were opened in the month of October,³ and most of these were for negroes.

The Educational Revival under Chase, 1868-1870.—Thus we get some idea of the untoward educational situation which existed in Florida in 1868. We see that during that year very little provision was made by the State for the education of its youth, and that no real interest in this matter was shown by the responsible classes. The principal of the common-school, like that of the seminary, fund had been spent during the civil strife for war supplies and other purposes. However, considering itself the guardian of both these funds, the State undertook to pay annually to them an amount equal to what the income from the principals would have been had they not been spent.⁴ But the sum paid to these funds was very small—about twenty thousand dollars, six thousand of which went to the two seminaries.⁵ Moreover, what little income there was from the common-school fund was not disbursed among the several counties for, as State Superintendent Chase said,⁴ the want of proper data on which the constitution prescribed the apportionment should be made. The total amount expended by the State for the schools of that year was but a little more than twenty-five thousand dollars, of which six thousand were paid to the seminary fund,⁵ as we have just stated, and nineteen thousand two hundred were spent,⁶ according to the act to “establish common schools for freedmen,” for the education of the negroes

³ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1870, p. 3.

⁴ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1869, p. 5.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 4.

⁶ See above, p. 31.

of the State. Hence, very few schools were run in 1868. They consisted entirely of the East Florida Seminary, at Gainesville,⁷—the West Florida Seminary, at Tallahassee,⁸ having been suspended during the scholastic year 1868-69⁹—private schools opened by persons of both races, schools for freedmen conducted under the auspices of the State, and schools, for freedmen also, conducted under the auspices of certain benevolent associations of the North.¹⁰ But by the close of the year a desire for genuine public education began to appear. The leader in this educational movement was the state superintendent of public instruction, Hon. C. Thurston Chase. As already stated, it was he who compiled the school law of 1869 which, as we saw in the last chapter, provided for a uniform system of public schools; it was he who instituted the new system of schools; and it was he who did more than any other during this period to perfect the administrative organization of this system, and to create a public sentiment in favor of common schools.

This comprehensive scheme of universal education set forth in the law compiled by Mr. Chase was, in the face of the greatest obstacles, constantly and zealously advocated by its author. Although he did not live to see his ideal of universal education become a reality,¹¹ it was his privilege to witness several steps toward this goal. The adoption of his plan for a uniform system of free schools, to use his own words,¹² "appears to have reconciled, for the first time in the history of educational legislation in the South, the extreme views of conflicting parties and interests." By the close of the year in which this system of education was adopted, school superintendents had been ap-

⁷ This school was first opened in 1853 at Ocala (see Laws of Florida, 1852-53, Chap. 509). Here it remained until 1866 when it was removed to Gainesville (see Laws of Florida, 1865-66, Chap. 1487).

⁸ This school was established in 1857 (see Laws of Florida, 1856-57, Chap. 796).

⁹ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1870, p. 10.

¹⁰ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1869, p. 5.

¹¹ Mr. Chase died September 22, 1870, nearly two years before the expiration of his term of office. After a temporary vacancy, Rev. Charles Beecher, a brother of the famous Henry Ward Beecher, was chosen to fill the unexpired term. Mr. Beecher entered upon the duties of his office on March 18, 1871.

¹² See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1870, p. 4.

pointed, and had qualified, in all the thirty-nine counties excepting eleven,¹³ and school boards had been appointed in all with the exception of one, namely, Brevard, from which no recommendations in regard to this matter had been received, as provided by law; organizations had been completed in twenty-six of the counties,¹⁴ temporary organizations having been formed in others;¹⁵ and schools had been opened in twenty-seven, the private schools having generally merged with the public schools.¹⁶ There were reported over two hundred fifty common schools in operation, with an enrollment of approximately seven thousand five hundred pupils; a seminary fund of \$73,933, yielding an income of about \$6,000; a common-school fund of \$223,595, yielding \$14,145; a school tax in eleven of the twenty-seven counties in which public schools had been opened,¹⁷ and private contributions for the establishment and

¹³ The counties having county school superintendents were:

Alachua	Franklin	Liberty	St. Johns
Bradford	Gadsden	Madison	Suwannee
Clay	Jackson	Marion	Taylor
Columbia	Jefferson	Manatee	Volusia
Dade	Lafayette	Nassau	Wakulla
Duval	Leon	Orange	Walton
Escambia	Levy	Putnam	Washington

The counties without county school superintendents were:

Baker	Hamilton	Holmes	Santa Rosa
Brevard	Hernando	Monroe	Sumter
Calhoun	Hillsborough	Polk	

¹⁴ The counties having organized school boards were:

Alachua	Gadsden	Madison	Suwannee
Bradford	Hamilton	Marion	Taylor
Clay	Jackson	Manatee	Wakulla
Columbia	Jefferson	Nassau	Walton
Dade	Lafayette	Orange	Washington
Duval	Leon	Putnam	
Franklin	Levy	St. Johns	

¹⁵ In Baker, Calhoun, Liberty, Sumter, and Volusia counties.

¹⁶ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1870, pp. 5 and 17-35.

¹⁷ The counties having a school tax were:

Brevard	Escambia	Leon	Orange
Columbia	Hamilton	Levy	Polk
Dade	Lafayette	Marion	

maintenance of public schools in ten of the other sixteen counties.¹⁸ Before the end of the scholastic year 1870-71, yes, even before the death of State Superintendent Chase in September, 1870, county superintendents had been selected and commissioned to act in nine of the eleven counties which were without qualified superintendents at the close of the scholastic year 1869-70; administrative organizations had been completed in all but one¹⁹ of the thirteen counties which were without such organizations the previous year; instead of two hundred fifty schools, with an enrollment of approximately seven thousand five hundred, as was the case the year before, three hundred thirty-one schools had been opened, with an enrollment of about fourteen thousand; and a school tax ranging from one mill to two and one-half mills had been levied and cheerfully paid in all the counties but four.²⁰ Such progress as this would be creditable at a time when conditions were favorable; much more when occurring during a period in which there were so many serious obstacles in the way of educational progress.

Hindrances to Universal Education.—But while this plan for universal education marked a great step in advance, it was, as mentioned above, hampered by many of the obstacles which in other parts of the South greatly delayed the establishment of common schools at public expense. In this chapter we shall endeavor to show how that during this period these hindrances were overcome to some extent, that there was no little improvement in the public-school system, and that by the close of the period there had been laid the foundation at least for a real system of universal education.

Means of Support for the Public Schools.—The chief hindrance in the way of progress in the public-school system for this period was the want of proper financial support. The con-

¹⁸ The counties having their schools supported, either entirely or in part, by private contributions were:

Alachua	Madison	St. Johns	Volusia
Clay	Manatee	Taylor	Wakulla
Gadsden	Polk		

¹⁹ Brevard.

²⁰ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1871, p. 4.

stitution of 1868 made certain provisions concerning school revenues, but these provisions remained inoperative because of the lack of legislative enactment to give them effect. As already stated,²¹ what little income there was from the school fund was not distributed among the different counties. Consequently, the chief means of support consisted in an appropriation from the Federal Government of something like twenty-five thousand dollars and gifts from benevolent associations and private individuals. The sum expended and donated by these agencies was a little over forty thousand dollars, which, as may be readily seen, was entirely inadequate for the establishment and maintenance of schools for about fifty thousand children.

The following year the constitutional provisions respecting revenues for common schools were made effective by the passage of a law entitled "An act to provide for the revenues for common schools in accordance with the constitution."²² This act declared that—

"Every officer who may hold or hereafter receive moneys paid as an exemption from military duty, or any fine collected under the penal laws of the State, together with twenty-five per centum of the proceeds of the sales of the public lands of the State which may have been received since the adoption of the present constitution, or may hereafter be received from above resources, shall pay the same to the treasurer of the State, to be by him placed to the credit of the common-school fund, any act to the contrary notwithstanding."

Any officer neglecting or refusing to do this was to be regarded as being guilty of embezzlement, and fined at least twice the sum withheld by him, one-half of which was to go to the informer, and the other half to the common-school fund. The act further provided:

"A special tax of one mill on the dollar of all the taxable property of the State shall be annually levied and collected in like manner as other state taxes are levied and collected, and apportioned annually for the support and maintenance of common schools, and for schools for the instruction of teachers, which schools are hereby declared to be common schools. . . ."

In 1869, the year in which the foregoing law was passed, the school expenditures amounted to about seventy thousand

²¹ *Vide ante*, p. 50.

²² For this act see Laws of Florida, Extra Session, 1869, p. 45.

dollars, of which about thirty thousand were received from the National Government, through the agency of the Freedmen's Bureau, for the construction, rental, and repair of school buildings,²³ nearly seven thousand dollars from the Peabody Educational Fund,²⁴ about ten thousand from county taxes, and about five thousand from private contributions. While this sum was considerably greater than the amount spent for public education the year before, it was still totally inadequate for the establishment and maintenance of schools for the children of the State. But beginning with 1869 there was a steady growth throughout the remainder of the period in the financial condition of the public-school system, the sum expended for public education during the scholastic year 1883-84, the last year of the period, being over two hundred thousand dollars. This growth is shown by Table III.

From this table we see that throughout the period, with the exception of but three years, 1874-75, 1877-78, and 1879-80, there was a gradual and continuous increase in the amount of

²³ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1870, p. 13.

Twenty school buildings, costing fifty-two thousand six hundred dollars, were constructed by the National Government in 1868 and 1869. Eleven of these were built during the year 1869 in nine different counties, as follows:

Alachua	2	Duval	2	Nassau	1
Clay	1	Jefferson	1	St. Johns	1
Columbia	1	Madison	1	Suwannee	1

The National Government also assisted in the building of two others in Suwannee County.

Furthermore, assistance was rendered by paying a rental of ten dollars each on seventy-five school buildings in nine different counties, as follows:

Alachua	16	Duval	9	Nassau	5
Clay	9	Franklin	4	Orange	8
Columbia	7	Gadsden	15	Walton	2

This seven hundred fifty dollars, while appropriated for rent, was, as Superintendent Chase said, used in paying teachers' salaries.

²⁴ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1870, p. 14.

The following offers of assistance were made by Dr. Sears, general agent of the Peabody Educational Fund: St. Augustine, \$1,000; Jacksonville, \$1,000; Monticello, \$700; Apalachicola, \$500; Lake City, \$650; Bartow, \$300; Tallahassee, \$1,000; Quincy, \$600; Madison, \$500; Marianna, \$400; making a total of \$6,500.

TABLE III

PROGRESS OF SCHOOL FUND AND EXPENDITURES (1869-1884)^a

Years	Invested common-school fund	School expenditures	By what superintendent reported
1869-70	\$223,595.30	\$ 70,000.00 ^b	C. Thurston Chase
1870-71	.....^c	100,914.14 ^d	Rev. Charles Beecher
1871-72	281,785.56	101,820.20 ^e	Rev. Charles Beecher
1872-73	284,671.67	103,907.06 ^f	Jonathan C. Gibbs
1873-74	213,252.63 ^g	139,870.61 ^h	Samuel B. McLin
1874-75	219,400.00	131,433.20 ⁱ	Rev. W. Watkin Hicks
1875-76	229,900.00	.....^c	Rev. W. Watkin Hicks
1876-77	235,200.00	139,340.19	William P. Haisley
1877-78	243,500.00	134,879.52	William P. Haisley
1878-79	243,900.00	140,703.60	William P. Haisley
1879-80	246,900.00	114,895.31	William P. Haisley
1880-81	259,284.00 ^k	120,000.00 ^l	Eleazar K. Foster
1881-82	286,984.25	133,260.00 ^j	Eleazar K. Foster
1882-83	395,184.00 ^k	.....^c	Eleazar K. Foster
1883-84	476,184.00 ^k	201,820.66 ^k	Albert J. Russell

^a All the figures given here have been taken from the reports of the various state superintendents, excepting those relating to the invested school-fund in 1881, 1883 and 1884, and the amount expended during the year 1881-82, which have been taken from the reports of the state treasurer and the United States commissioner of education.

^b Approximately.

^c No data.

^d This was the amount of the state apportionment and the estimated school tax collected by the various counties. The state apportionment (\$59,146.50), however, was issued in warrants, and not all of it was realized; but just how much of it was realized it is impossible to say, owing to the lack of county reports.

^e Estimated from partial data.

^f See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1874, p. 37.

^g See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1874-76, p. 88.

^h See report of state treasurer.

ⁱ Estimated at \$117,532 by State Superintendent Sheats (see Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, p. 62).

^j See Rep. of Com. of Educ., 1882-83, p. xix.

^k No reports from Calhoun, Dade, Escambia, and Holmes counties.

The United States Commissioner of Education, in his report for 1883-84 (p. 48), gives \$172,718 as the amount expended. But this is evidently wrong (see Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1882-84, p. 26).

money spent for school purposes. This was due in a large measure, of course, to two causes. In the first place, it was due to the growth of public sentiment in favor of common schools. During this period the interest in common schools had

so increased that instead of only eleven counties with an average school tax of but one and one-half mills, as was the case in 1870, there were in 1884 thirty-nine counties with an average school tax of a little over three mills.²⁵ In 1874 there were five counties which had levied a tax of six mills or more.²⁶ That year, however, a law was passed fixing five mills as the maximal rate for the county school-tax.²⁷ This, of course, did not have much effect upon the school receipts for the State as a whole, since there were so few counties affected.²⁸ But five years later the legislature enacted a law making two and one-half mills the limit.²⁹ This did affect the school receipts, and considerably, too, since the school tax in a majority of the counties at that time ranged from three to five mills; and, hence, it explains the decrease in school expenditures for the year 1879-80. Public interest in education, though, was so great that a law was passed in 1881 fixing two and one-half mills as the minimal rate and four as the maximal rate.³⁰ Immediately twenty-one counties increased their school tax—some to three mills, some to three and one-half mills, and still others to four mills.³¹ Had it not

²⁵ The total number. However, we are not certain concerning two of these counties, Dade and Hernando, as we have no record as to this matter; but we do know that they levied a tax of two and one-half mills the year previous.

²⁶ Lafayette, 6; Marion, 6; Monroe, 6; St. Johns, 7; and Washington, 8.

²⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1874, Chap. 2030.

²⁸ The decrease in school expenditures for 1875-76 may be explained partly by this limitation, but principally by the decrease in the assessed value of the property of the several counties and by the lack of contribution from the Peabody Educational Fund.

²⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1879, Chap. 3100.

³⁰ See Laws of Florida, 1881, Chap. 3222.

³¹ These counties, together with their school tax, were:

Alachua	3 mills	Nassau	4 mills
Bradford	3 mills	Orange	4 mills
Calhoun	3 mills	Polk	3 mills
Clay	3 mills	Putnam	3 mills
Duval	3.5 mills	St. Johns	3 mills
Franklin	4 mills	Sumter	3 mills
Hernando	3 mills	Volusia	4 mills
Lafayette	4 mills	Wakulla	3 mills
Levy	4 mills	Walton	3 mills
Marion	3.5 mills	Washington	4 mills
Monroe	4 mills		

been for these two acts just mentioned, it is quite likely that the school tax in the different counties would have been even higher than it was at the end of this period. Anyway, the sentiment in favor of education for the masses had so grown that the tax-rate for common schools had more than doubled since 1870. But in addition to the interest taken in public education, another cause for the steady and constant increase in the school expenditures was the growing prosperity of the State. During this period the wealth of the State had more than doubled. In 1870 the assessed value of the property of the State was only \$29,700,022, while in 1884 it was \$60,042,655.⁸² This increase in wealth, together with the growing interest on the part of the people in the educational welfare of the youth, went a long way in overcoming the chief hindrance to progress in the public-school system.

Educational Organization and Administration.—Another hindrance to educational progress during this period was the lack of efficient organization and administration. This was due partly to certain defects in the common-school law, but chiefly to a failure on the part of the administrative officers to carry out faithfully and judiciously the provisions of this law. Some of these defects have already been indicated.⁸³ However, they are well worth a somewhat more detailed study.

1. The state and county superintendents of schools were appointed by the executive head of the State. Consequently, there was a temptation to play politics at the expense of the schools, and too often this temptation proved irresistible. Men were chosen, not on the basis of fitness for service, but with reference to party affiliation, thereby working disastrous results in respect to the educational welfare of the youth of the State. This was especially true from June 8, 1868, until January 1, 1877, during which time the government of the State was in the hands of a political party that was neither elected by, nor in favor with, the majority of the intelligent voters and property-owning people of the State. Hence, there were a great many who did not co-operate in the educational movements as they would have

⁸² These figures have been taken from the *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1892-94, pp. 62-63.

⁸³ *Vide ante*, p. 46.

done, had they been in sympathy with the party in power. But with the beginning of the administration of Governor George F. Drew, a "conservative," as a member of the opposing party was then called, there was an increased interest, and, therefore, increased progress in the public-school system.

2. The county superintendents of schools were not compelled to keep proper records and to make complete reports to the state superintendent. As a result, many of the county superintendents failed to perform their duty in this respect. In nearly every report of the state superintendent of public instruction, especially during the first half of the period, this criticism was made, and in many cases it was suggested that a law be enacted compelling these officers to keep systematic records and to make satisfactory reports. No such law, however, was passed, but with the exercise of greater care in the selection of the county superintendents, more accurate, reliable, and immediate records were kept, more satisfactory reports were made, and hence greater efficiency in the common schools was promoted.

TABLE IV
NUMBER OF COUNTIES REPORTING TO THE STATE DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION
(1870-1884) ²⁴

Years	No. of counties reporting	No. of counties not reporting	Years	No. of counties reporting	No. of counties not reporting
1870	28	11	1878	39	0
1871	36	3	1879	39	0
1872	32	7	1880	39	0
1873	37	2	1881	.. ^b	.. ^b
1874	25	14	1882	.. ^b	.. ^b
1875	.. ^a	.. ^a	1883	30	9
1876	.. ^b	.. ^b	1884	37	2
1877	39	0	....	..	..

^a No data as to the exact number, but Superintendent Hicks says that many failed to make any report.

^b No data.

²⁴ The figures of this table have been taken from the reports of the various state superintendents of public instruction. Note the large number of counties which failed to report previous to 1877. The reports that were sent in were unsatisfactory, being very unsystematic and apparently very incomplete.

3. Provision was made in the school law of 1869 that the census of the school population in each county should be taken by the county tax assessor once every year. This was a duty which should have been required of an officer over whom the county board of public instruction exercised direction and control, say, the county superintendent of schools; and instead of the enumeration being taken annually, it should have been taken about once every four or five years. But since this task was assigned to one who had no such connection with this board, the cen-

TABLE V
NUMBER OF COUNTIES REPORTING THEIR CENSUS RETURNS TO THE STATE
DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION (1870-1884) ²⁵

Years	No. of counties reporting	No. of counties not reporting	Years	No. of counties reporting	No. of counties not reporting
1870	28 ^a	11	1875	.. ^a	.. ^a
1871	26 ^a	13	1876	37 ^f	2
1872	.. ^b	.. ^b	1880	39 ^g	0
1873	24 ^a	15	1884	37	2
1874	25 ^d	14	....	..	..

^a Several of the reports from these counties were incomplete.

^b The State Superintendent says that very few returns were forwarded to the state department of education.

^c The reports from two of these counties were incomplete.

^d Probably more.

^e The State Superintendent says that very few returns were received. Many of those that were received later were very incomplete.

^f The returns from one county were deficient; from two, inaccurate.

^g The returns from some of these were incomplete and inaccurate.

sus was oftentimes either not taken at all or the census records were very inaccurate and incomplete; and since the enumeration was taken annually instead of quadrennially or quinquennially, it called for the expenditure of money which should have been spent for teachers' salaries and school buildings. A majority of the state superintendents of schools, and many of the county superintendents, suggested that the school law be amended so as to provide for the taking of the school census by the county

²⁵ The figures of this table have been taken from the reports of the several superintendents of public instruction.

superintendents; and many of them suggested also that the enumeration be taken every five years instead of once every year. Had such amendments been made, it would have resulted in greater accuracy and completeness in the census returns and a large saving in expenses. However, the law was amended in 1874⁸⁶ so as to provide for the taking of the census in 1876, and quadrennially, instead of annually, thereafter. This resulted in somewhat more satisfactory census returns, lessened the school expenditures considerably, and, hence, made for greater educational progress.

4. The members of the board of public instruction in each county were appointed by the state board of education on the recommendation of the representatives of the county and the nomination of the county superintendent of schools; and the maximal number of the board was fixed at five. In 1882 State Superintendent Foster suggested that this mode of appointment should be changed.⁸⁷ Had they been selected in a different manner, say, elected by the qualified voters of the county, it would, in all probability, have resulted in better qualified members, since they would have been selected more with reference to their fitness for the work than with reference to the ones to whom they had given, or promised to give, their political support. Also, had the maximal number been reduced to three instead of five, as was recommended by four of the state superintendents,⁸⁸ this would have diminished the expense and, as experience has shown, increased their efficiency. No such change was made in the law; but during the administration of State Superintendent Haisley, and apparently thereafter, the state board of education reduced the number of members of the various county boards from five to three, save in a few of the most densely inhabited counties. This plan, says Superintendent Haisley,⁸⁹ worked well, and saved the State nearly fifteen hundred dollars a year — another aid to educational progress.

5. Instead of making the county treasurer of each county the treasurer of its school fund, the general provisions on schools

⁸⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1874, Chap. 2008, p. 82.

⁸⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1881 and 1882, p. 23.

⁸⁸ Beecher, Gibbs, Haisley, and Foster.

⁸⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1876-78, p. 3.

provided for the appointment of this officer by the county board of education. Consequently, this increased the school expenses more than was necessary. In 1877 a law was passed making the county treasurers of the different counties of the State the custodians of the school funds of their respective counties.⁴⁰ "This law," says Superintendent Haisley,⁴¹ "has fully met my expectations,"⁴² and been a saving of at least twenty-five per cent to the school fund, as compared to the amount paid treasurers under the old law." This change was undoubtedly conducive to greater efficiency in the schools.

6. The qualifications of the county school superintendent were not defined. Hence, men were frequently chosen for this most important office in the public-school system who were almost entirely unqualified for the position. They were selected without any reference to their personal qualities, their academic and professional preparation, their sympathy with the system, and their practical experience in school work. Although some of them were well qualified, and were faithful and zealous in the performance of their duties, a great majority of them were totally unfit for the work, and altogether incapable of performing the duties involved. This is quite evident from the letters and reports sent to the state superintendent. It is not surprising, then, that the schools did not, in many cases, attain a higher standard, and that quite a number of people regarded the office of county superintendent as useless and involving an unnecessary expense. In this connection Hon. Samuel B. McLin, acting superintendent of public instruction, in his report for the year ending September 30, 1874, uses the following language:⁴³

"One of the best methods of securing county superintendents would be to create a state board of examiners, and require of each aspirant for this office a certificate of merit from said board before making his appointment. It is a solecism in our school system, that while no teacher is employed or paid without due examination and licensure, no credentials or qualifications are required of the man who conducts the examination, and issues or refuses to issue the certificate. It is submitted that this is neither reasonable nor safe, for the wise provision of the law in requiring

⁴⁰ See Laws of Florida, 1877, Chap. 2085.

⁴¹ See *op. cit.*, p. 23.

⁴² It was Superintendent Haisley who recommended this change.

⁴³ *Vide* pages 53-54.

proof of the fitness and competency of teachers, is obviously liable under such conditions to be negated and nullified in any county at any time. Some evidence of competency, some tangible proof of the possession of proper qualifications and capacity to discharge its duties, should be made a condition of eligibility to the office of county superintendent. Either let it be divested of its natural attributes and rendered worthless as an educational force, or let the door be closed against worthlessness and incompetency."

7. And lastly, the unit of organization for administering the school system was the district, that is, a subdivision of the county having usually but one school. The administration of the educational affairs in this relatively small area was entrusted almost entirely to a board of trustees consisting of not more than five members and appointed by the county board of education on the recommendation of the patrons. To this board was delegated such powers and duties as the erection, rental, and repair of school buildings, the employment of teachers,⁴⁴ the oversight of instruction and the disciplining of pupils—powers and duties which should be given to none but competent men. As to the effects of this system, they were readily apparent. It is needless to mention them here, for they have been pointed out by our educators for the last fifty years or more. It may be said, however, that the men selected as trustees were usually very incompetent and inefficient; they were short-sighted, unprogressive, and, still worse, men of very low ideals. The system was unnecessary, expensive, and stood in the way of uniform educational progress. Such advancement as was made during this period was made, not because of, but in spite of, the district school trustees.

Thus we have noticed the defects in the school law which constituted a hindrance to educational progress. But a greater hindrance than these, perhaps, was the failure to administer this law faithfully and judiciously. Speaking along this line, Governor Drew, in his message to the legislature, January 1, 1877, said:⁴⁵

⁴⁴ The common-school law virtually gave the trustees the power to employ the teachers, for section 19, clause 4, of the law required that the county board of public instruction in each county should employ such teachers as were satisfactory to the trustees.

⁴⁵ See Report of the Commissioner of Education, 1876, p. 65.

"Our public-school system, though a good one in the main, is not without its faults and imperfections, among which may be named a tendency in its practical working to draw an undue portion of the funds to the towns and more densely populated localities, while the sparsely settled and remote portions of the large counties are deprived of the benefits. A plan is now under consideration which, it is believed, will lessen, if not remove, that defect. Other slight changes, with a view of lessening the expense of operating and increasing the fund for distribution, may be made when it can be done to advantage. But where there can be no change without crippling or destroying the efficiency of the system, no change should be attempted. There has been more injustice done by failure to comply with and faithfully carry out the provisions of the law than from any defect of the system itself. Section 13, paragraph 6, of the common-school law requires the superintendent of public instruction to apportion, annually, the interest of the common-school fund and the fund raised by the one-mill tax authorized by sections 4 and 5 of article 8 of the constitution among the several counties of the State, in proportion to the number of children residing therein between the ages of 4 and 21 years. General provisions on schools, section 38, provide that it shall be the duty of the tax assessor of each county, at the time of assessing the taxes of his county, to take the census of all the children of the county between the ages of 4 and 21. It appears from the accompanying report of the superintendent of public instruction that the census has not been taken since 1873. The work was begun in 1876, but not completed. The census records of 23 counties only are found in the office of the department. There must have been a large increase of scholastic population since 1873; consequently an apportionment made on 74,228, the number at that time, is incorrect."

Another weakness in this connection was the great influence played by party politics in the selection of school officers and in the performance of their duties on the part of these officers. Too frequently men were chosen, not because of their competency and worth, but because of their political opinions and party affiliations; and oftentimes, so Hon. McLin tells us,⁴⁶ did the county superintendency fall into the hands of men who proscribed it to their political advancement or pecuniary gain. As he says,⁴⁶ "This should not be The interests involved are too weighty, the results too far-reaching, to be sacrificed to such base purposes." Public education should have no connection whatever with either sectarianism or partisanship; but all who are in any way connected with the public-school system should be chosen on the basis of their fitness to do the work required of them, regardless of their religious and political beliefs.

⁴⁶ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub Ins., 1873-74, p. 53.

Still another weakness was the lack of a strong bond and a helpful relation between the state and local educational authorities. Section 13, clause 3, of the school law of 1869 provided that the state superintendent of public instruction should call meetings of the county superintendents and other school officers for the purpose of imparting and obtaining information and suggestions on the practical workings of the school system. It appears from the annual reports of the state superintendents that no such meetings were held. However, in 1877 the state board of education, believing that a visit by the state superintendent to each county in the State would greatly promote the efficiency of the school system, decided to use the five hundred dollars per annum which had been appropriated up to that time as a contingent fund to the state superintendent's office in defraying the expenses of such a tour. Superintendent Haisley visited all the counties of the State once every two years, met with and instructed each of the county boards of public instruction in respect to the proper construction of the law and their official duties, and thus strengthened the bond between the state and local authorities, and stimulated an interest and enthusiasm that could not have been brought about, perhaps, in any other way. His official tour of the State in 1877 was the first that had ever been made. His successors, however, did much along this line, and otherwise, in strengthening the bond of those engaged in a common work and in popularizing the public schools.

Other weaknesses were the failure of the tax assessors to take the census of the youth, of the county commissioners to levy an adequate tax, and of the county superintendents of schools to make accurate reports to the state superintendent of public instruction. But with the exercise of greater care in the selection of these officers, the increase of public sentiment in favor of common schools, and greater effort on the part of the central authorities to be of help to the local authorities, these weaknesses were almost entirely overcome by the close of the period.

The School Plants.—Still another obstacle to educational progress during this period was that arising from the want of suitable school plants. As a rule, the number of school buildings was entirely inadequate to accommodate the children of school age; and what buildings there were, were exceedingly poor. Most

of them were small, built of indifferent materials, badly constructed, unfavorably located, and almost completely devoid of necessary equipment.

In 1869 there was almost a total lack of suitable school buildings and equipment. Speaking of the obstacles in the way of progress in the common schools for that year, the superintendent of Alachua County, Mr. S. F. Halliday, in his report to the state superintendent of public instruction, has this to say: ⁴⁷

"The want of suitable school buildings is another serious obstacle. Several of the schoolhouses in this county are made of logs, and that in the coarsest and rudest manner. Some are destitute of fire-places or stoves. The pupils during the inclement weather being uncomfortable, of course cannot apply themselves closely to their studies."

In another place he says: ⁴⁷

"It is estimated that there are still about six hundred youth, who are not attending school for want of suitable accommodations."

Another superintendent, Mr. J. C. Emerson, of Nassau County, says in his report to the state superintendent: ⁴⁸

"... There are seven schools in operation. . . .

"Two are considered comfortable and convenient; the others need furniture, blackboards, and most of the appliances usually employed as aids to instruction."

Still another county school superintendent, Mr. James H. Wentworth, of Taylor County, speaking of the schoolhouses in his county, says in his report to the state superintendent of public instruction: ⁴⁹

"The 8 in use are provided by the citizens free of rent. Each has a broom, a drinking-cup, and a well of good water. Four have water-buckets; three have chairs and tables for the teachers; one is well seated. None have any apparatus or blackboards. All are without outhouses. Very considerable repairs are needed."

Many others could be quoted, but these quotations are enough to show the deplorable condition of the school buildings and equipment in the State for the year 1869.

This condition of the school plants was due, of course, chiefly to apathy on the part of the patrons, the lack of finances, and

⁴⁷ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1870, p. 18.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 30.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 33.

inefficiency on the part of the school officers. So with greater interest in public education, increased prosperity of the people, and better qualified county school boards and county school superintendents, there was a decided improvement in both the quantity and quality of the school plants in the several counties. While there was never a time during the period in which there were adequate and suitable accommodations for all the children of school age, there were a number of counties in which much progress was made along this line. Mr. John F. Bartholf, county superintendent of Manatee County, in a letter to Jonathan C. Gibbs, state superintendent of schools, October 8, 1873, says:⁵⁰

"We are erecting some fine frame schoolhouses, well filled up with desks, seats, teacher's stand, etc., the first in this county—as heretofore our schools have been kept in some old log outbuilding or other, badly exposed to the weather, and almost entirely destitute of proper desks and seats."

Rev. W. Watkin Hicks, state superintendent of public instruction, in his biennial report submitted to Governor M. L. Stearns on December 31, 1876,⁵¹ says that there were some excellent school buildings in Florida. Another county superintendent, Mr. A. Crenshaw, of Volusia County, in his report to the state superintendent, December 15, 1880, states that there was a disposition on the part of the patrons to improve the school buildings and to supply more needed furniture.⁵² And Hon. E. K. Foster, state superintendent of public instruction, in his biennial report for the school years 1881 and 1882,⁵³ says that in many localities excellent school buildings were being erected and furnished with a view to the health and comfort of the school children.

The following table will partially show what was done during this period in the way of providing suitable school buildings.

The Courses of Study.—A fourth hindrance to progress in the common schools for this period was that arising from the lack of outline courses of study. For nine years there was absolutely nothing done, either by the state or local authorities,

⁵⁰ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1873, p. 49.

⁵¹ See page 95.

⁵² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1878-80, p. 53.

⁵³ See pages 21-22.

TABLE VI

THE NUMBER OF SCHOOLS OPERATED AND TOTAL VALUE OF SCHOOL PROPERTY (1869-1884)⁵⁴

Years	Number of schools	Value of property	Years	Number of schools	Value of property
1869-70	250 ^a	.....	1877-78	992	\$116,934 ^d
1870-71	331	.....	1878-79	1,050	.....
1871-72	444	.....	1879-80	1,131	132,729 ^e
1872-73	511	.....	1880-81	1,165	.....
1873-74	557 ^a	.....	1881-82	1,234	.....
1874-75	508 ^b	.....	1882-83	1,479	.....
1875-76	675 ^c	.....	1883-84	1,504	210,115 ^f
1876-77	887	.....	.....	.....	.....

^a Estimated from partial data.

^b No reports as to the number of schools from nine counties. Estimated at 664 by Superintendent Sheats.

^c No reports from fifteen counties. Estimated at 770 by Mr. Sheats.

^d See Rep. of Com. of Ed., 1878, p. xvi.

^e See Rep. of Com. of Ed., 1880, p. xxii.

^f See Rep. of Com. of Ed., 1883-84, p. xxi.

in formulating suggestive courses or plans for the guidance of the teachers.⁵⁵ The content of the courses offered, therefore, differed greatly, not only among the different counties of the State, but also among the various schools in the same county. As a rule, the curricula were very narrow, consisting simply of reading, writing, arithmetic, and spelling; a few schools, however, taught some geography and English grammar. The teaching of any other subjects was very much discouraged by some. Even State Superintendent Haisley recommended "that no other branches be introduced except in the cities and larger towns, where special charters have been granted to allow the citizens to tax themselves in order to support schools of higher grades."⁵⁶ There were others, though, who were opposed to limiting the

⁵⁴ The figures of this table have been taken from the reports of the various state superintendents, excepting those in regard to the value of the school property.

⁵⁵ Not until 1877 was anything undertaken in this connection. That year the state superintendent of public instruction, Hon. Wm. P. Haisley, at the request of the state board of education, outlined some courses of instruction for the schools, but they were introduced that session in only eight schools, four white and four colored.

⁵⁶ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1876-78, p. 23.

public schools simply to these branches. They believed that the elementary schools should be utilized to the fullest possible extent as a means of benefiting all classes of students. As a result of their efforts, by the close of the period the courses of instruction in many of the schools had become considerably broader. Instead of including simply reading, writing, arithmetic, and spelling, they included, in addition to these subjects, English composition, physical and political geography, United States history, and the outlines of general history. This enrichment was a great help in raising the standard, and in promoting the progress, of public education.

Textbooks Used.—Closely connected with the want of proper courses of study was the want of suitable textbooks. Speaking on this point, Rev. Charles Beecher, state superintendent of public instruction, in his report for the year ending September 30, 1871, says: ⁸⁷

"Next to the financial obstacles to educational progress is that arising from the want of suitable textbooks. A large proportion of the people, if not a majority, are not able to buy. Consequently, a large number of the pupils are destitute of textbooks. Those who are supplied exhibit almost every variety of textbooks known. In the language of one of the county superintendents, 'the pupils are furnished by their parents with every description of books, such as they could pick here and there; the only book of one kind much in use being Webster's Elementary Spelling-book.' The miscellany would be laughable if it were not so harassing and painful to both teacher and pupils."

Language very similar to Mr. Beecher's was used by many of the county superintendents of this period, and by all the other state superintendents, with the exception of Mr. Chase and Mr. Russell.⁸⁸ Let us notice, for example, some words which State Superintendent Foster penned ten years later:⁸⁹

"It has been my observation, in visiting such schools as I have in the State, that their efficiency has been very much retarded by the want of uniformity in the textbooks used, this being especially the case in the country schools. One teacher informed me that in a school of twenty-seven pupils there were twenty-three different kinds of textbooks, many of them being old and for the most part by different authors; this fact compelled him to have nearly twenty classes. No little expense is caused

⁸⁷ See page 6.

⁸⁸ Gibbs, McLin, Hicks, Haisley, and Foster.

⁸⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1881 and 1882, p. 22.

to the parents by teachers endeavoring to introduce books of their own choice, and instances have come to my knowledge where textbooks adopted by a county board have met with such opposition from the teachers as to render such adoption almost nugatory."

Thus we see that the lack of suitable texts was not confined just to a few counties and for a short period of time, but that it was almost state-wide and extended throughout the period.

How to overcome this serious drawback to the progress of education constituted one of the most perplexing problems of the time. Various solutions were proposed, one of which was state adoption of a uniform series of textbooks at the public expense. In this connection, State Superintendent Beecher writes: ⁶⁰

"... The law provides that there shall be a uniform series for the State. Such a series has been selected. But how can it be introduced? Thus far it has but added to the confusion. It is impossible, in view of the slender means of the people, to force the series in at their expense. It must be done at the public expense. I therefore strongly recommend the passage of an act making it the duty of boards of public instruction to include this in their itemized estimate of annual expenses as now required by law; and prohibiting the use, after September 30, 1872, of any textbooks, except those of the state series. The books to be not the private property of individual pupils, but the property of county boards, for the use of schools, parents or guardians being held accountable for their injury or loss, provided that parents who prefer to purchase for their children or wards be encouraged to do so."

Hon. Samuel B. McLin, however, in his report for the year ending September 30, 1874,⁶¹ points out the impropriety of the adoption of a uniform series of texts for the entire State. After calling attention to the fact that state uniformity of textbooks was "becoming more and more questionable every day, particularly in those states distinguished for efficient school systems and educational advancement," he says:

"... For us to adopt a state series would, we think, be supreme folly, because we are without the money necessary to put books into the hands of every child attending school, and only in this way could the adoption of a state series be secured. It is estimated that it would cost four dollars to provide each child with books, and with a total school attendance of 20,000 it would require an outlay of \$80,000. This is a

⁶⁰ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1871, p. 6.

⁶¹ See page 50.

financial impossibility, and even were it possible, the wisdom of adopting a uniform series would not be apparent. The matter, we think, should be left entirely with the county boards; and with us judicious action on the part of these boards would secure uniformity to the extent, at least, of giving a oneness of character to the textbooks used in each individual school, or the schools of each county."

This plan of leaving it to each board of public instruction to select the texts for its own county was the one favored by most of the people of the State. Hence, the state boards of education, while they preferred state adoption to county adoptions, did not attempt to force the adoption of a common series throughout the State. Uniform texts were recommended, but the control of this matter was left entirely to the county authorities. The textbooks recommended by the state boards were gradually adopted by the local boards of education. As early as 1872, Superintendent Halliday, of Alachua County, speaking of the uniformity of textbooks, said:⁶²

"We have made considerable progress to this desirable end during the last year. The books adopted by the state superintendent are generally in use in our schools. . . ."

The following year Superintendent Eagan, of Madison County, in a letter to the state superintendent of public instruction, wrote:⁶³

"The board has adopted the system of textbooks recommended by your department, and is making considerable progress in introducing them into the different schools. . . ."

Also in 1880 Superintendent Henry N. Felkel, of Leon County, reported:⁶⁴

"The textbooks used in the schools of the county are the same as adopted by the former board of public instruction, and are made up partly of the American and partly of the National Series. . . ."

That same year Superintendent Grenshaw, of Volusia County, stated:⁶⁵

"I am informed that there is much more uniformity in the books in use in the schools, and am gratified to find a willingness on the part of most of the patrons to purchase the books recommended by the board."

⁶² See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1872, p. 18.

⁶³ See Annual Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1872-73, p. 48.

⁶⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1878-80, p. 44.

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 53.

By act of March 1, 1883,⁶⁶ county boards of public instruction that had not provided for uniform textbooks in their schools were required to meet on the seventh day of May of that year and adopt a series of textbooks for use in them for at least five years, said series to be obligatory on the trustees and teachers of their several counties. Another act of the same date prohibited dealing in school books on the part of any school officer or teacher.⁶⁷

Thus we see that by the close of this period considerable progress had been made in the way of securing more suitable textbooks. While the condition of things was still far from satisfactory, this obstacle to educational advancement, which had existed throughout the period, had, at least, been partially overcome.

The Population.—A further obstacle to progress in the public schools was the scattered population. In 1870, according to the United States census, the population of Florida was only 187,748, an average of three per square mile; in 1880, only 269,493, an average of less than five per square mile; and in 1884, according to the state census, it was but 338,406, an average of less than six per square mile. Moreover, there were portions of the State which were almost completely uninhabited. Many of the patrons lived in such remote and sparsely settled places that it was practically impossible for them to receive any benefits from the common schools. It is apparent, therefore, what a serious obstacle this sparsity of the population must have been to the educational progress of the State.

The Teaching Staff.—Perhaps the greatest barrier to the success of the common schools of the State, excepting the lack of adequate funds, was the insufficient number of competent and efficient teachers. To be sure, there were a few excellent teachers employed by the several county authorities, as is evidenced by some of the reports of the state and county superintendents; but the great majority of the teaching staff of the State, especially during the first half of the period, consisted of men and women who had no professional preparation whatever for their work, and no academic preparation beyond the elementary branches, such as spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, United States his-

⁶⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1883, Chap. 3446.

⁶⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1883, Chap. 3456.

tory, English grammar, and geography. The county authorities were oftentimes simply compelled to maintain a low standard of qualification in regard to the teachers or else let the schools go untaught. In many instances persons were employed who possessed absolutely no certificate of qualification. "Of these," says Superintendent McLin,⁶⁸ in his report for the year ending September 30, 1874, "three out of every four are unfit for the place they occupy, in respect to scholarship, methods and principles of teaching, general intelligence, and ability to organize and govern a school."

This condition was due largely to two causes. In the first place, there was almost no provision for the preparation of teachers. The school law of 1869 authorized and directed the state board of education to make such provision, but nothing was done by this board. Among the first steps taken in this direction were the establishment of model schools in various parts of the State and the offering of teacher-training courses by a few secondary and some of the best elementary schools.⁶⁹ In this connection Florida was greatly assisted by the Peabody Educational Fund.⁷⁰ From 1868 to 1884, inclusive, the State received \$68,700 from this fund,⁷¹ a large part of which was expended in the training of teachers. The conditions on which this aid was given were that the schools should have an enrollment of one hundred pupils each, a teacher for every fifty, an average attendance of not less than eighty per cent of the number enrolled, and that they maintain a ten months' term.⁷² The schools which complied with these terms in 1869, and received their portion of the munificence, were: The Peabody School at St. Augustine, Duval School at Jacksonville, Lincoln Academy at Tallahassee, The Peabody School at Lake City, and the schools at Monticello, Apalachicola, Bartow, Quincy, Madison, and Marianna.⁷³ Other schools which later did likewise were: Union Academy at Gainesville, The Sears School at Key West, Pensa-

⁶⁸ See page 45.

⁶⁹ There is no record as to the content of these courses.

⁷⁰ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1870, p. 14; 1872, p. 4; 1873, p. 7; 1878-80, pp. 15-16, 34; 1880-82, pp. 17-18.

⁷¹ See Rep. of Com. of Ed., 1884-85, p. LXXIX.

⁷² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1880-82, p. 18.

⁷³ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1870, p. 14.

cola Academy in Pensacola, Tampa Institute in Tampa, Howard Academy in Ocala, Waukeenah High School in Waukeenah, three other schools in Jacksonville, and the schools in Archer, New-sansville, and Live Oak.

Prior to 1880 there were no other schools within the State, in addition to the ones just mentioned, which offered courses to those planning to teach. Beginning with 1877, however, provision was made whereby a few could receive this training outside of the State.⁷⁴ Through the munificence of the trustees of the Peabody Educational Fund, three two-year scholarships in the normal department of Nashville University, Nashville, Tennessee, worth two hundred dollars each per annum, were offered to the white teachers of Florida. But the time of notice being short, only two persons availed themselves of the opportunity. Two years later five new scholarships were granted, and in 1880 the number was increased to ten.⁷⁵

While these provisions mentioned in the two paragraphs above helped considerably in improving the quality of the teaching staff of the State, what was needed, as had been pointed out by many of the county, and by all the state, superintendents, was a good normal, or teacher-training school. On this point Superintendent Haisley, in his biennial report for 1876-78, writes: ⁷⁶

"... An institution of this character ... would soon give to many sections well qualified and accomplished teachers, and at the same time stimulate effort and application on the part of others now engaged in this work."

But no teacher-training schools were established before 1880. That year the East Florida Seminary, in accordance with the law which had just been passed, established such a school.⁷⁷ In 1883 a similar school was established in the West Florida Seminary. These schools, or rather departments, were open to any white person of good moral character, over fifteen years of age, properly prepared, and intending to teach. Tuition in them was free to all who would pledge themselves to remain in the de-

⁷⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1876-78, p. 18.

⁷⁵ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1878-80, p. 16.

⁷⁶ See page 20.

⁷⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1878-80, p. 56.

partments for two years, and, after that time, to teach in the schools of the State for at least two years.⁷⁸ These were the only teacher-training schools prior to the administration of Superintendent Russell, except a colored normal of one month's duration that was conducted in Tallahassee during July, 1883.⁷⁹

Another cause of the incompetency and inefficiency which prevailed among the corps of teachers of the State was the lack of provision for the improvement of those already in service. The chief attempt along this line was the holding of teachers' institutes. But while the importance of this seems to have been recognized from the very beginning of the period, nothing was done until 1879. That year Superintendent Haisley, during his second official tour of the State, organized the first institute for teachers. He tells us⁸⁰ that one of the reasons for canvassing the State was to organize and meet with the teachers in institutes whenever it was thought practicable to accomplish anything in this direction. He further states that he found most of the superintendents and teachers ready to enter into this type of work, and that he was convinced that such meetings could be made a success. Though it was possible for him to give but a small part of his time to this work, he was able to effect organizations in Duval, Hernando, Marion, Nassau, Orange, Santa Rosa, Suwannee, Washington, and other counties. Most of the teachers of these counties were enrolled. The meetings were well attended, not only by those directly connected with the schools, but by others as well. After this they grew rapidly in favor. The legislature of 1883, in making appropriations for educational purposes, appropriated one thousand dollars for the holding of teachers' institutes for that and the succeeding year.⁸¹

⁷⁸ The number enrolled under these conditions was very small, the enrollment for the scholastic year 1883-84 being but twenty-five—fifteen in the West and ten in the East Florida Seminary; the total number enrolled that year in the normal departments was only forty-three—eighteen in the former and twenty-five in the latter.

⁷⁹ This school and the normal departments in the two seminaries, together with four institutes each for whites and negroes, were supported by a legislative appropriation in 1883 of \$4,000 each for that and the succeeding year (see Laws of Florida, 1883, Chap. 3448).

⁸⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1778-80, p. 2.

⁸¹ See Laws of Florida, 1883, Chap. 3447.

The state superintendents for the remainder of the period, Mr. Foster and Mr. Russell, took up this important work, visiting annually many of the counties, and personally organizing and conducting institutes for teachers. By the close of the period organizations had been effected in most of the counties.

This lack of worthy and well-qualified teachers in Florida may also be attributed to the remote and sparsely populated school districts, the want of suitable places for the teachers to board, and the low salaries offered; for cultured, well-trained, and experienced teachers who are willing to live in remote and out of the way places, without any of the advantages of cultivated and refined society, and who are contented to teach in unequipped and dilapidated school buildings at a very small remuneration, are seldom found; and, as Superintendent McLin says in his report for the year ending September 30, 1874,⁸² "in a great majority of instances such has necessarily been the prospect held out by county boards and superintendents, with every application for competent teachers." We can readily see, therefore, why the county authorities were oftentimes forced to employ, as teachers, those without suitable training and experience.

Evidences of Educational Progress.—But, while there were many serious obstacles to universal education in the State, the movement for public education had made considerable progress by the close of the period. The schools had grown in public favor; the school expenditures had almost quadrupled; the administrative organization had become much more efficient; the number of schools operated had increased seven-fold; the condition of many of the school plants had greatly improved; the courses of instruction in quite a number of the schools were much broader; the textbooks used were more suitable; provisions were being made for the preparation and training of those planning to teach; and more competent and efficient teachers were employed. Other evidences of this progress were the increase in the enrollment of the school population, in the average daily attendance, in the length of the school term, and in the salaries paid the teachers. These evidences are seen in the following table.

All these indications of educational progress which we have mentioned were destined to be even more marked in the succeed-

⁸² See page 45.

TABLE VII

STATISTICS CONCERNING SCHOOL POPULATION, NUMBER ENROLLED, AVERAGE DAILY ATTENDANCE, LENGTH OF SCHOOL TERM AND SALARY PAID THE TEACHERS (1869-1884)⁸³

Years	School population	School enrollment	Average daily attendance	Average length of school term in days	Average monthly salary of the teachers
1869-70	41,900 ^a	7,500 ^b	4.957	...	\$30.00
1870-71	62,869 ^a	14,000 ^d	.....	....	....
1871-72	.....	16,258	.....	...	....
1872-73	.....	19,196	.....	...	....
1873-74	.....	20,911 ^b	.....	...	....
1874-75	.....	19,439 ^a	.....	...	....
1875-76	.....	26,052 ^a	16,720 ^f	...	....
1876-77	72,985 ^a	31,133 ^b	21,782 ^d	80.0	26.36
1877-78	.....	36,961 ^e	23,933 ⁱ	77.5	....
1878-79	.....	37,034 ^j	25,601 ^j	82.5	....
1879-80	71,782 ^b	39,315 ^j	27,046 ^j	76.0	....
1880-81	74,213 ⁱ	30,548 ^m	19,729 ^m	72.0	33.40
1881-82	.....	51,945 ^d	24,923 ^m	81.0	....
1882-83	.....	.....ⁿ	32,586 ^p	...	....
1883-84	82,863 ^p	58,311 ^d	35,881 ^d	82.0	....

^a No report from eleven counties.

^b Estimated from partial data.

^c Number of youth between the ages of four and twenty-one years, according to the United States census for 1870.

^d No report from three counties.

^e No report from fifteen counties.

^f No report from fourteen counties.

^g Number of youth between the ages of six and twenty-one years, according to the state census for 1876.

^h No report from two counties.

ⁱ No report from four counties.

^j No report from one county.

^k Number of youth between the ages of six and twenty-one years, according to the state census for 1880.

^l Number of youth between the ages of six and twenty-one years.

^m No report from twelve counties.

ⁿ No data. Estimated at 51,749 by Superintendent Sheats (see Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, p. 63).

^o No report from thirteen counties.

^p Number of youth between the ages of four and twenty-one years, according to the state census for 1884.

⁸³ The figures given here have been taken from the various reports of the state superintendent of public instruction.

ing period, 1884-92. These we shall notice in the following chapter.

SUMMARY

In 1868 the educational affairs of Florida were in a very poor condition. There were but few competent and efficient teachers, no suitable textbooks, almost a total lack of administrative organization and material equipment, a want of financial support, and no suitable organic school law.

But during the administration of Superintendent Chase, the first state superintendent of public instruction, considerable progress was made. A good school law was enacted; administrative organizations were effected in all the counties but one; the number of schools was increased from two hundred fifty to three hundred thirty-one; the enrollment was nearly doubled; and the sentiment in favor of public education was greatly increased.

Throughout the period there were many hindrances to educational progress. The principal ones were: insufficient funds, the lack of efficient organization and administration, the want of suitable school plants, no well-defined curricula, the lack of proper textbooks, the scattered population, and the small number of trained and experienced teachers.

However, by the close of the period the movement for common schools had made no little progress. All the educational hindrances mentioned above had been partially overcome, and Florida was beginning to realize her ideal of universal education.

CHAPTER V

PROGRESS OF THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL SYSTEM (1884-1892)

In this chapter we shall notice the progress that was made in the public-school system of the State from 1884 to 1892, inclusive. The chief changes, as we shall see, were those effected by the constitution of 1885 and the school law of 1889. Let us first examine the educational provisions of the constitution.

I. CONSTITUTION OF 1885

Pursuant to the act of the legislature of the state of Florida, approved February 12, 1885, entitled "An act calling a constitutional convention and providing for electing delegates to the same," a convention met at Tallahassee from June 9 to August 3, 1885, and framed a new constitution, which was ratified by popular vote on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November, 1886, and went into effect January 1, 1887.¹

Article on Education.—As will be seen, the article on education in this constitution is more detailed than the one of 1868. It contains the following provisions, to-wit:²

"Section 1. The legislature shall provide for a uniform system of public free schools, and shall provide for the liberal maintenance of the same.

"Section 2. There shall be a superintendent of public instruction, whose duties shall be prescribed by law, and whose term of office shall be four years and until the election and qualification of his successor.

"Section 3. The governor, secretary of state, attorney general, state treasurer, and state superintendent of public instruction shall constitute a body corporate, to be known as the state board of education of Florida, of which the governor shall be president, and the superintendent of public instruction secretary. This board shall have power to remove any subordinate school officer for cause, upon notice to the incumbent; and shall have the management and investment of the state school-funds under such regulations as may be prescribed by law, and such supervision of schools of higher grades as the law shall provide.

¹ For this constitution see Journal of the Proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Florida, 1885.

² See Article XII.

"Section 4. The state school-fund, the interest of which shall be exclusively applied to the support and maintenance of public free schools, shall be derived from the following sources:

"The proceeds of all lands that have been or may hereafter be granted to the State by the United States for public-school purposes.

"Donations to the State when the purpose is not specified.

"Appropriations by the State.

"The proceeds of escheated property or forfeitures.

"Twenty-five per cent of the sales of public lands which are now or may hereafter be owned by the State.

"Section 5. The principal of the state school-fund shall remain sacred and inviolate.

"Section 6. A special tax of one mill on the dollar of all taxable property of the State, in addition to the other means provided, shall be levied and apportioned annually for the support and maintenance of public free schools.

"Section 7. Provision shall be made by law for the distribution of the interest of the state school-fund and the special tax among the several counties of the State in proportion to the number of children residing therein between the ages of six and twenty-one years.³

"Section 8. Each county shall be required to assess and collect annually for the support of public free schools therein, a tax of not less than three mills nor more than five mills on the dollar of all taxable property in the same.⁴

"Section 9. The county school-fund shall consist, in addition to the tax provided for in section eight of this article, of the proportion of the interest of the state school-fund and of the one mill state tax apportioned to the county; the net proceeds of all fines collected under the penal laws of the State within the county;⁵ and all capitation taxes collected within the county; and shall be disbursed by the county board of public instruction solely for the maintenance and support of public free schools.

³ This section was amended in 1894 to read as follows: "Provision shall be made by law for the apportionment and distribution of the interest of the state school-fund and all other means provided, including the special tax, for the support and maintenance of public free schools, among the several counties of the State in proportion to the average attendance upon schools in the said counties respectively."

⁴ An amendment to this section fixing the maximal rate of millage at seven instead of five mills was proposed by the legislature in 1903, and ratified by the people in 1904. Another amendment fixing the maximal rate at ten instead of seven mills was proposed in May, 1917, and adopted in November, 1918.

⁵ Since 1894 all fines and forfeitures collected in each county have been given, by implication of Article XVI, section 9, as amended that year, to the general county fund rather than to the county school-fund.

"Section 10. The legislature may provide for the division of any county or counties into convenient school districts; and for the election biennially of three school trustees, who shall hold their office for two years, and who shall have the supervision of all the schools within the district; and for the levying and collecting of a district school tax, for the exclusive use of public free schools within the district, whenever a majority of the qualified electors thereof that pay a tax on real or personal property shall vote in favor of such levy; Provided, That any tax authorized by this section shall not exceed three mills on the dollar in any one year on the taxable property of the district.

"Section 11. Any incorporated town or city may constitute a school district. The fund raised by section ten may be expended in the district where levied for building or repairing school houses, for the purchase of school libraries and textbooks, for salaries of teachers, or for other educational purposes, so that the distribution among all the schools of the district be equitable.

"Section 12. White and colored children shall not be taught in the same school, but impartial provision shall be made for both.

"Section 13. No law shall be enacted authorizing the diversion or the lending of any county or district school-funds, or the appropriation of any part of the permanent or available school-fund to any other than school purposes; nor shall the same, or any part thereof, be appropriated to or used for the support of any sectarian school.

"Section 14. The legislature at its first session shall provide for the establishment, maintenance, and management of such normal schools, not to exceed two, as the interests of public education may demand.

"Section 15. The compensation of all county school officers shall be paid from the school fund of their respective counties, and all other county officers receiving stated salaries shall be paid from the general funds of their respective counties."

Changes Made in the Educational System.—As is evident, there were several important changes effected in the public-school system. The principal changes from the constitution of 1868 are those pertaining to the support of the schools. The matter of providing for this support was no longer left, as it was in the earlier instrument, to the caprice of succeeding legislators. The new constitution stated definitely what funds should be set apart for a permanent state school-fund; it provided for a definite state tax, and for the distribution of this tax, together with the interest of the state school-fund, among the different counties in proportion to the number of youth residing therein between the ages of six^a and twenty-one years; it fixed a minimum

^a According to the constitution of 1868 (Art. IX, Sec. 7), this distribution was to be made on the basis of the number of children between the ages of four and twenty-one years.

and maximum rate for an annual school tax in each county at three and five mills, respectively;⁷ it provided that the fines and the per capita tax collected in each county, in addition to the county school-tax and the county's proportion of the interest of the state school-fund and of the one-mill state-tax, should constitute a part of the county school-fund,⁸ to be expended by the county board of public instruction "solely for the maintenance and support of public free schools"; and it further provided for a district school-tax of not more than three mills on the dollar, whenever a majority of the qualified electors of any district who paid a tax on real or personal property should vote in favor of such levy.⁹

Other changes in the school system were as follows: (1) The new constitution provided for a state board of education, consisting, as it still does, of the governor, secretary of state, attorney general, state treasurer, and state superintendent of public instruction, of which the governor was to be president, and the superintendent of public instruction secretary.¹⁰ (2) It specified some of the powers of this board.¹¹ (3) It provided for "the division of any county or counties into convenient school districts"; (4) for a district school-board of three members, who were to be elected by the people, hold their office for two years, and "have the supervision of all the schools within the district";¹¹ and (5) that cities and incorporated towns might constitute school districts.¹¹ (6) The state superintendent of public instruction was to be elected quadrennially by the qualified voters of the State, at the same time as the other officers of the executive department of the State, the first election to be held in November, 1888;¹² and (7) the county superintendents of

⁷ The constitution of 1868 (Art. IX, Sec. 8) simply required each county to raise annually, by taxation, a sum equal to at least one-half the amount apportioned to it for that year from the income of the common-school fund.

⁸ Under the constitution of 1868 (Art. IX, Sec. 4) the fines and the per capita tax formed a part of the state school-fund.

⁹ No provision was made in the constitution of 1868 for such tax.

¹⁰ Under the constitution of 1868 (Art. IX, Sec. 9) the state board of education consisted of the state superintendent of public instruction, secretary of state, and attorney general, and had for its president the state superintendent.

¹¹ There was no such provision in the earlier instrument.

public instruction were to be elected for a term of four years by the qualified electors of their respective counties.¹² (8) It required that an "impartial provision" should be made for the education of the white and colored children. (9) It formally guarded against coeducation of the races by the requirement of separate schools for the colored children. (10) It required that no part of any county or district school-funds should be used otherwise than for school purposes; and (11) that no public-school money should go for sectarian schools. (12) It made it mandatory upon the succeeding legislature to provide for two normal schools. (13) And finally, it required that all county school officers should be paid out of the school fund of their respective counties.

Most of the foregoing changes need no comment. However, it is interesting to note the ones relating to the selection of the state superintendent of public instruction, the selection of the county superintendents, the support of the common schools, the number of members constituting a local, or district, school-board, and the provision for higher education. Practically all of these, as you will notice, are indicative of progress. But they were not universally regarded as such. For example, the sections relating to local taxation met with determined and persistent opposition, not only on the part of several members of the convention, but also on the part of some of the leading newspapers of the State. Among the editors the most bitter opponent, perhaps, was Hon. John Temple Graves, editor of the *Daily Herald* of Jacksonville. In one of his long editorials he stated that the "school crank" of the convention¹⁴ was endeavoring "to confiscate the property of the State to educate negroes with," and that such large school funds were entirely unnecessary for the education of the youth of the State.¹⁵ Among the delegates to

¹² Article IV, section 20. Under the constitution of 1868 (Article V, section 17) the state superintendent of public instruction was appointed by the governor with the consent of the senate.

¹³ Article VIII, section 6. Under the constitution of 1868 (Article V, section 19) county superintendents of schools were appointed by the governor for a term of two years.

¹⁴ He was doubtless referring to Hon. W. N. Sheats, then superintendent of schools in Alachua County, who was the author of all but one of the constitutional provisions on education.

¹⁵ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, pp. 43-45.

the convention there were quite a number who also thought that there was no need of so much money for educational purposes. With regard to the section providing for an annual county school-tax, some held that the minimal rate should be fixed at two mills instead of three; some advocated a minimal and maximal rate of one mill and three mills, instead of three and five, respectively; some wanted to simply specify the maximal rate, putting that at four mills instead of five; and some, while favoring the limits proposed by the committee on education, three to five mills, thought that no county school-tax should be imposed upon a people unless a majority wanted it. After several amendments had been offered, the section was adopted, as originally drafted, though with a small majority. But with regard to the section providing for a district school-tax, there was even greater opposition in the convention. However, as in the case of the former provision, the convention, following an imperative demand from the people, wrote this one also into the constitution of the State.¹⁶

Such were the educational provisions of the constitution of 1885, which, as already stated, passed into force January 1, 1887. The influence of these provisions upon the growth of the schools and all school interests will be seen later. We shall now notice some of the provisions of the new school law.

II. SCHOOL LAW OF 1889

This "new law," as it was afterwards called, was framed by Hon. Albert J. Russell, state superintendent of public instruction.¹⁷ It differed in several respects from previous educational acts, the chief differences being those regarding the administrative organization and financial support of the public-school system. In the first place, the administrative organization of the school system was changed in many particulars, being made less cumbersome, much simpler, more efficient, and less expensive; and, in the next place, the system was put on a better financial basis.

¹⁶ For the attitude of the members of the convention in regard to the educational provisions of the constitution see *Journal of the Proceedings*.

¹⁷ It was entitled "An act to establish a uniform system of common schools and county high schools." Approved June 8, 1889. For this act see *Laws of Florida, 1889, Chap. 3872, pp. 73-84*.

Changes in Administrative Organization.—The officers of the school system were a state board of education, a state superintendent of public instruction, a board of education and a superintendent of schools for each county, local school supervisors and treasurers. The state board of education stood at the head of the system, forming a kind of general council on educational matters, with specified powers and duties. It was composed of the following state officials: the governor, who was its president; the state superintendent of public instruction, who was its secretary; the state treasurer, who was its treasurer; the secretary of state, and the attorney general.¹⁸ The state superintendent was the principal administrative officer of the system, having general supervision of all matters pertaining thereto. The county boards of education administered the public-school affairs of their respective counties. A county board consisted of not more than three members,¹⁹ no two of whom could reside in the same commissioner's district,²⁰ and all of whom were appointed by the state board of education, after being nominated by the state superintendent of public instruction.²¹ The powers and duties of this body were much the same as before, the principal differences being that it was charged with sole authority to employ and assign teachers; was still to establish and maintain schools in the county, but such schools were not to be located nearer than three miles to each other, unless for some local reason or necessity; was directed "to prescribe, in consultation with prominent teachers, a course of study for the schools of the county"; and was empowered to locate and maintain one or more county high schools. The county superintendent of public instruction was the chief educational officer of the various counties, his powers and duties being practically the same as under the old law. The local

¹⁸ Under the old school law the state board of education was composed of the state superintendent of public instruction, secretary of state, and attorney general.

¹⁹ Prior to this the limit was five instead of three.

²⁰ There was no provision in any previous educational act as to the residence of the members.

²¹ Prior to this "the recommendation of the representatives from the county" was required in addition to "the nomination of the superintendent of public instruction."

school supervisors were the legal successors of the old local school trustees. There was one for each school, who was appointed by the county board of education on the recommendation of the patrons.²² His duties were mainly supervisory in character. He was directed to superintend the construction, rental, and equipment of the school plant; to oversee the making of repairs and improvements; to take the census of the school population; to supervise the work of the school; to procure for the teacher a copy of the school laws and the regulations and decisions of the state department of public instruction; to assist the teacher in matters of discipline; and to make reports to the county superintendent of schools and the county board of education. And finally, there were the treasurers of the different county school-funds. But in this respect we find no change from the law already existing, for the county treasurers of the several counties of the State were the custodians of the school funds of their respective counties, and this had been the case since 1877.²³

Another change respecting the administrative organization of the public-school system was the provision for the establishment of special school-districts, known as "subdistricts." The law provided that, upon the petition of one-fourth of the tax-paying voters in any election district, or incorporated town or city, the county board of education could, if it saw fit, hold an election to determine whether such election district, town, or city should be made a special school-district.²⁴ Whenever such a district was created,²⁵ three school trustees were elected therein at a time fixed by the county board of education, and every two years thereafter. These trustees constituted a corporate body, with the usual powers, for the purpose of performing their duties, which were both financial and supervisory in character. Acting under the direction of the county board, they supervised the

²² The old local school-boards consisted of not more than five members, all of whom were appointed by the county board of education, after being nominated by the county superintendent of schools, and recommended by the patrons.

²³ See Laws of Florida, 1877, Chap. 2085, p. 22.

²⁴ Such an election could not be held oftener than once in every two years.

²⁵ This required a majority of the tax-paying voters.

work of each school in their district, and reported to the board at its regular monthly meetings; they were also directed and empowered to receive and hold the school fund of their district.

Changes in School Support.—As to the means of support for the public-school system, there were also important changes, the most important of which were the provisions for local taxation. The law provided that each county board of education should, on or before the last Monday in June of each year, make out and lay before the county assessor of taxes an itemized estimate of expenditures to be incurred for educational purposes during the next ensuing scholastic year, the amount of money required being stated in so many mills on the dollar of all taxable property in the county, which millage had to be not less than three nor more than five; that the county assessor should assess the amount so stated; and that the collector should collect the amount assessed and turn it over monthly to the county treasurer, who was also by law the treasurer of the county school-funds. It further provided that, upon the application of one-fourth of the tax-paying voters in any special school-district, the county board of education could, if it thought best, cause an election to be held, to determine whether a district school-tax, the rate of which had to be specified in the application and notice of election, should be assessed and collected on all taxable property of the district;²⁶ and that in case such a tax was ordered²⁷ it should be levied and collected in the same manner as other taxes, but the money collected was to be kept separate and paid over to the school trustees, who were the custodians of the district school-funds.

Result of the Changes.—Such were the principal changes made in the general school law of 1889, which went into operation after the beginning of the school year 1889-90. The intrenchment of the above-mentioned educational provisions in the organic school law of the State, thereby insuring better administration and greater school revenues, was followed by an in-

²⁶ Such an election could not be held earlier than January the first nor later than April the first of any year; nor could it be held oftener than once in every two years.

²⁷ This required a majority of the tax-paying voters.

creased growth of the schools and of all educational interests in the State. The actual result of these provisions will be seen in the remainder of this, and the following, chapter. We shall now turn our attention to the progress of the schools during this period.

III. PROGRESS OF THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL SYSTEM

Hon. Albert J. Russell, who had served as state superintendent of public instruction since February 21, 1884, was reappointed²⁸ in 1885, and elected by the people in November, 1888,²⁹ thus serving continuously from the twenty-first of February, 1884, until the third of January, 1893, a term of nearly nine years. During this long administration considerable progress was made in the public-school system, as is evidenced (1) by the willingness of the people to support it by taxation, (2) by a more efficient administrative organization, (3) by better and more adequate school facilities, (4) by broader courses of study, (5) by a more competent teaching staff, (6) by a more extensive system of public instruction, and (7) by the increased school attendance. Let us notice these evidences of educational advancement somewhat in detail.

Financial Support of the School System.—The chief indication of growth and advancement in the system of public instruction was the persistent and unabated growth of interest which the people throughout the State manifested in the work of the schools. Never before had there been such a manifestation of public interest in school affairs. Old prejudices were gradually allayed; the schools began to have a new significance; and the public conscience was quickened into a broader conception of duty in respect to the education of all the youth. The people everywhere, even those who had stood aloof from the public schools, became more and more appreciative of their possibilities

²⁸ Under the constitution of 1868 the state superintendent of public instruction was appointed by the governor with the consent of the senate. Mr. Russell was first appointed by Governor William D. Bloxham; he was reappointed by Governor Edward A. Perry.

²⁹ Under the constitution of 1885 the state superintendent of public instruction was to be chosen by popular vote, beginning with the general election on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November, 1888, and thereafter on the corresponding day of every fourth year.

TABLE VIII
PROGRESS OF STATE SCHOOL-FUND AND EXPENDITURES FOR PUBLIC-SCHOOL
PURPOSES (1884-1892)⁸⁰

Years	Invested school fund	Total amount expended for schools	Amount expended per capita of		
			Total population	School population	Ave. daily attendance
1884-85	\$490,784	\$335,984	\$0.99 ^a	\$4.05 ^a	\$8.00
1885-86	522,284	309,890 ^b	...	...	...
1886-87	.....	449,290	...	...	...
1887-88	546,984	484,110	1.34 ^c	4.26 ^d	9.11
1888-89	555,684	476,490	1.28 ^e	4.19 ^d	8.43 ^e
1889-90	569,684	516,532	...	...	...
1890-91	595,484	564,304	1.44 ^e	4.46 ^e	9.25 ^e
1891-92	595,984	537,235 ^f	1.34 ^e	4.01 ^h	8.63 ⁱ

^a Based on the state school-census of 1884.

^b No report from two counties.

^c Approximately.

^d Based on the state school-census of 1888.

^e Based on the United States census of 1890.

^f The amount received for public-school purposes, according to State Superintendent Russell, was \$638,710.07—\$6,063.53 from fines, etc.; \$34,542.23 from the state school-fund; \$53,496.00 from the poll tax; \$85,235.25 from the state one-mill tax; and \$459,373.06 from county taxes. However, Superintendent Sheats says that the amount received was \$579,150.54 (see Bien. Rep. Supt. Pub. Ins., 1892-94, pp. 66-67).

^g Approximate expenditure.

According to the figures given by Superintendent Russell, the school revenue per capita of total population was \$1.58; according to the figures given by Superintendent Sheats, \$1.44.

^h Approximate expenditure.

According to the figures given by Russell, the school revenue per capita of school population was \$4.75; according to the figures given by Sheats, \$4.32.

ⁱ Approximate expenditure.

According to the figures given by Russell, the school revenue per capita of average daily attendance was \$10.25; according to the figures given by Sheats, \$9.37.

⁸⁰ The figures given here in regard to the state school-fund and the total expenditures for public-school purposes have been taken from the various reports of the state superintendent of public instruction, the state treasurer, and the United States commissioner of education. Those concerning the expenditures per capita of total population, school population, and average daily attendance have been obtained by dividing the

and increasingly loyal to them. The surest sign of their continued and increasing loyalty and appreciation was the constant and steady increase in the amount of money expended annually for public-school support. This is shown by the table on the foregoing page.

As is shown in Table VIII, there were but two scholastic years from 1884 to 1892, 1888-89 and 1891-92, in which the public-school expenditure did not exceed that of the year just preceding. It also shows that during this period the annual expenditure for public-school purposes had nearly doubled. Of course, this increase was due partly to the growing prosperity of the people, for during this time the assessed value of the property of the State had increased from \$60,042,655 to \$98,568,014.⁸¹ However, as the table shows, it was due principally to the growth of public sentiment in favor of universal education, for the annual expenditure for public schools had increased some faster than the school population and the average daily attendance, and much faster than the total population and the wealth of the State. But the sentiment of the people with reference to public education is made still more evident if we examine how they taxed themselves for the support of the schools. This is shown in the table on the next page. As will be seen in this table, there had been, during the period 1884-92, such a growth of public interest in common schools that the number of counties willing to tax themselves up to the maximum limit of five mills had increased from five in 1886-87 to seventeen in 1891-92; the number contented with the minimum of three mills had decreased from fifteen to seven; and the number levying less than the requirement had decreased from six to nothing. Thus is spoken in unmistakable terms the growth of public interest in the work of the common schools; and this, we repeat, constitutes, perhaps, the chief evidence of growth and advancement in the public-school system of the State.

Educational Organization and Administration.—Another indication of growth and advancement in the public-school system is the total amount expended by the total population, school population, and average daily attendance, respectively, which are given in Table XII, on page 108.

⁸¹ For these figures see Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, pp. 62-63.

for this period was the increased efficiency in educational organization and administration. Several of the unsatisfactory conditions with reference to school organization and administration which existed at the end of the last period had been, by the close of this one, either partly or entirely overcome. For example, (1) the schools were not as much subordinated to

TABLE IX
HOW THE COUNTIES TAXED THEMSELVES FOR THE SUPPORT OF SCHOOLS
DURING THE PERIOD 1884-1892 ²²

	1884- 1885	1886- 1887	1887- 1888	1888- 1889	1889- 1890	1890- 1891	1891- 1892
Number of counties levying the maximum 5 mills.....	0	5	7	7	7	16	17
Number levying more than 4 but less than 5 mills.....	0	3	4	6	7	6	7
Number levying 4 mills (maximum in 1884-85).....	9	12	14	17	17	11	8
Number levying more than 3 but less than 4 mills.....	8	4	9	2	3	7	6
Number of counties levying the minimum 3 mills.....	9	15	10	13	11	4	7
Number levying 2½ mills (minimum in 1884-85)....	10	0	0	0	0	0	0
Number levying less than the county requirement.....	3	6	1	0	0	1	0
Total number of counties....	39	45	45	45	45	45	45

politics, the officers being chosen more with respect to fitness than party affiliation. (2) The powers and duties of the various officials were more definite. There was not so much unnecessary overlapping, of which so many had complained during the period just preceding. (3) There was a longer tenure for county superintendents of public instruction. Instead of being appointed for a term of two years, they were, after 1887, chosen for a term of four years. This was undoubtedly a move in the right direction, because, as experience has shown, it usually requires at least three years for a new superintendent to get his bearings and to plan and execute an educational policy that is productive of good results. (4) The size of the county boards of public instruction was, beginning with the scholastic year

²² The figures given here have been taken from the various reports of the state superintendent of public instruction.

1889-90, reduced from five to three members — another good move, for it resulted not only in greater administrative efficiency, but also in an annual saving of about two thousand dollars. (5) Though far from perfect, the records and reports of the different school officers for this period were much more complete, immediate, and reliable than they were during the previous one. (6) In some respects the law was administered more faithfully and judiciously. For instance, (a) more competent men were usually appointed as school officers; (b) prompter and more accurate census returns were made; (c) and, as a rule, there was a more just distribution of the common-school funds, greater consideration being given to the educational needs of the remote and sparsely settled place; and so on. (7) There was also a stronger bond and a more helpful relation among the school authorities, which was made possible very largely by the state conventions of the county superintendents and other school officers, the first of which was held in 1886, and annually thereafter. The meetings were well attended; problems of their profession were discussed; and, it is needless to say, proved quite profitable. (8) And finally, there was a more important unit of organization for the administration of the system of common schools, for in June, 1889, the State abandoned the district for the county unit. After that all the schools, urban as well as rural, were regarded by law as county schools, and placed under the direction and control of the county boards of public instruction. This was certainly far better than the old district system of school organization and administration. It resulted in a saving of expense, a larger per cent of competent and efficient members of the school boards, increased co-operative action on the part of the trustees, and in a greater equality of schools, support, supervision, educational facilities, types of instruction, and quality of teaching.

The School Plants.—Still another sign of progress in the common schools for this period was the advancement made in respect to the school plants. There was a decided advance in both quantity and quality. Not only was there a steady and persistent increase in the number of schools and amount of equipment, but also a gradual and continuous improvement in the quality and condition of the same. The buildings were more favorably lo-

cated, better constructed, and more suitably equipped. They were erected and furnished with more regard to the health and comfort of the teachers and pupils, greater attention being given to the matter of heating and lighting, ventilation and sanitation, school equipment and teaching appliances. Hon. Albert J. Russell, state superintendent of public instruction, in his annual report ending September 30, 1890, says:

" . . . There have been organized and operated forty-four new schools during the year, which have been supplied with new buildings, furniture, and appliances. . . . It is a matter of deep interest and a cause of congratulation to witness the passing away of the crude old-time schoolhouses, and, taking their places, the new and more comfortable, better ventilated, lighted, and pleasant schoolhouses; the pupils are more thoroughly interested and excited to higher and nobler things, and the people

TABLE X
THE NUMBER OF SCHOOLS OPERATED AND TOTAL VALUE OF SCHOOL PROPERTY (1884-1892)²³

Years	Number of schools			Total value of school property
	White	Black	Total	
1884-85	....	...	1,724	\$250,000 ^a
1885-86	....	...	1,919	300,000 ^a
1886-87	1,590	513	2,103	435,149 ^b
1887-88	1,736	513	2,249	451,805 ^c
1888-89	1,691	582	2,273	475,356 ^d
1889-90	1,746	587	2,333	573,862 ^e
1890-91	1,747	601	2,348	600,248 ^f
1891-92	1,774	594	2,368	637,058 ^g

^a Approximately.

^b No returns from Dade, DeSoto, Hernando, Jackson, Lee, Manatee, Osceola, Pasco, Sumter, Volusia, and Wakulla counties.

^c No returns from Jackson, Volusia, and Wakulla counties.

^d Approximately. Obtained by subtracting the amount said to have been expended for sites, buildings, furniture, etc., during the following year, from the total value of the school property for that year.

^e No returns from DeSoto, Jackson, and Lafayette counties.

^f No returns from DeSoto, Jackson, and Lake counties.

^g No returns from DeSoto and Jackson counties.

²³ The figures of this table have been taken from the reports of the state superintendent and the United States commissioner of education.

of the districts have new sources of pride stimulated by these very pleasant innovations upon the past, and are more concerned and interested. It is a fact that school privileges are ample in Florida. The immigrant cannot make a home in the State now but that he will find the schoolhouse door open to his children, and in convenient distance, unless he should choose to settle in some unsurveyed part of the State, and even these parts are rapidly yielding to the increasing population."

Though the last two sentences of this quotation should be taken with a grain of allowance, it is quite certain that during Superintendent Russell's administration a decided improvement was made in the matter of school plants. The foregoing table will give us some idea as to what was done along this line.

The Courses of Study.—A fourth sign of progress in the public-school system is seen in the improvement that was made in the courses of study. Though no well-constructed plans were evolved, either by the state or county authorities, for the guidance of the teachers, the curricula, as a rule, became richer in content and, in a few cases, a little better adapted to the needs of the pupils. In most of the schools there was a course in reading, writing, elementary arithmetic, spelling, primary geography, outlines of United States history, and the history of Florida; in some of the schools there was, in addition to the courses just mentioned, a course in physical and political geography, elements of bookkeeping, English grammar and composition, outlines of general history, and a more advanced course in arithmetic and United States history; and in every school there was, by the close of the period, a course in elementary physiology and hygiene, with special reference to the physical, intellectual, and moral effects of alcoholic stimulants and narcotics.⁸⁴ The courses of instruction were prepared by the different county boards of education, in consultation with some of the leading teachers.⁸⁵ At first there were practically no schools in which the courses were graded; but in 1889 an effort was made to grade them properly.⁸⁵ As a result of that effort, graded schools sprang up rapidly during the last three years of the period. They were generally of eight grades, each

⁸⁴ The school law of 1889 made it obligatory upon the county boards of education to require elementary physiology and hygiene to be taught in every public school in their respective counties.

⁸⁵ This was required by the school law of 1889.

grade requiring one year for its completion. By the end of the period there were quite a number of schools in which the courses of study were not only broader and more numerous, but also tolerably well graded. This, as you readily see, meant a great deal in the improvement of the public-school system and the efficiency of its work.

The Teaching Force.—Perhaps the best evidences of educational progress during this period, except the cheerful willingness of the people to tax themselves for the support of the schools, was the increased number and efficiency of the teaching force. Instead of 1,653 teachers, only 73 of whom held first-grade certificates,³⁶ as was the case in 1884-85, there were, in

An applicant for a certificate of any grade, before being eligible for examination, was required to produce satisfactory evidence of being of strictly temperate habits and maintaining a good moral character (see School Law of 1889, section 26).

An applicant for a third-grade certificate was examined in reading, writing, elementary arithmetic, spelling, primary geography, United States and Florida history, physiology and hygiene, and the theory and practice of teaching. No certificate was issued unless the applicant made a general average of at least seventy-five (75) per cent (see Regulations of Department of Public Instruction, 1889).

³⁶ Teachers' certificates were of three grades (first, second, and third), the standard of qualification for all three being fixed by the state superintendent of public instruction. The second- and third-grade certificates were granted by the county boards of public instruction, and were good for just one year, and only in the county in which they were issued. The first-grade, or state, certificates were granted by the state superintendent, and were good in any part of the State during the time specified therein (see School Law of 1889, sections 24-25).

An applicant for a second-grade certificate was examined in the same branches required for a third grade, and, in addition to these, in arithmetic (complete), advanced geography, English grammar and composition, outlines of general history, and the elements of bookkeeping. A general average of eighty (80) per cent or more was required (see Regulations of the Department of Public Instruction, 1889).

First-grade certificates were issued only to graduates of normal schools and approved colleges (without examination) and to successful teachers who held second-grade certificates and, on examination in the branches usually taught in the high schools of that period, made an average grade of at least eighty-five (85) per cent. There were no exceptions to this rule unless the state superintendent of public instruction had strong and satisfactory reasons for the same (see Regulations of the Department of Public Instruction, 1889).

1891-92, 2,782 teachers, over 500 of whom held such certificates.⁸⁷ Of course, there was never a sufficient number of really competent teachers, but throughout the period there was a steady and persistent increase in the number of those engaged to teach, and a gradual improvement in their fitness for service.

The following table shows the increase in the number of teaching positions filled during the period.

TABLE XI
THE NUMBER OF TEACHING POSITIONS FILLED (1884-1892)⁸⁸

Years	Number of teachers			Years	Number of teachers		
	White	Black	Total		White	Black	Total
1884-85	....	...	1,653	1888-89	1,718	694	2,412
1885-86	....	...	1,838	1889-90	1,849	661	2,510
1886-87	1,739	579	2,318	1890-91	1,956	685	2,641
1887-88	1,793	620	2,413	1891-92	2,006	776	2,782

Generally speaking, the teachers employed during the latter part of the period were better equipped, personally, professionally, and socially, than those employed at the beginning of the period; they were more enthusiastic and energetic, more resourceful and self-reliant; had a better command of the subject-matter and better training for the special task of teaching; were more co-operative and more determined in their pursuit of excellency and success; had greater teaching ability and were animated by a more healthful *esprit de corps*—all of which resulted in the accomplishment of much better work.

This improvement in the teaching body was due principally to the increased provision for the preparation of those intending to teach. At the close of the last period there was but little provision for the preparation of teachers.⁸⁹ It consisted, for the most part, in a small number of teacher-training courses offered by a few secondary and some of the best elementary

⁸⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, p. 102.

⁸⁸ The figures given here have been taken from the reports of State Superintendent Russell.

⁸⁹ *Vide ante*, pp. 72-75.

schools of the State, in ten two-year scholarships provided for by the Peabody Educational Fund for white teachers in the normal department of Nashville University, Nashville, Tennessee,⁴⁰ in the courses for prospective teachers given by both the East and West Florida Seminaries, and in one normal of a month's duration for colored teachers at Tallahassee. However, during this period great advance was made in the matter of providing for the preparation of teachers. Better and an increasing number of teacher-training courses were given by the elementary and secondary schools; a larger faculty, more adequate equipment, and better courses of study were provided in both of the seminaries; and, in addition, other means were provided for supplying a better trained corps of teachers.

In 1884, just a few months after Hon. A. J. Russell assumed the duties of state superintendent of public instruction, additional provision was made for the training of negro teachers. Two colored normals of two months' duration were established by him — one at Gainesville, under the principalship of Professor W. N. Sheats, and the other at Tallahassee, under Professor John A. Graham.⁴¹ The total attendance was ninety-four (94),⁴² fifty-one (51) of whom received certificates to teach, eleven (11) receiving second-grade and forty (40) third-grade certificates. These schools were continued during the two years immediately following,⁴³ the one at Gainesville being taught by Professors Edwin P. Cater, Goodwin, and McIlvaine in 1885, and by Professors Sheats, Maddox, Waters, and Mrs. Ingram in 1886, and the one at Tallahassee by Professors H. N. Felkel and John A. Graham in 1885, and by Professors Felkel, Graham, and Merz in 1886.⁴⁴ The total attendance at Gainesville was one hundred

⁴⁰ These scholarships were discontinued in 1885, for that year the trustees of the Peabody Educational Fund withdrew all aid from the State, on account of some trouble concerning certain Florida bonds which they held. However, at their annual meeting in October, 1892, the State was restored to participation in the fund; eight scholarships were granted, and these were immediately filled by appointment by State Superintendent Russell.

⁴¹ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1882-84, pp. 9-10.

⁴² Forty-seven (47) at each school.

⁴³ This was made possible by a legislative appropriation in 1885 of \$1,000 to each school for the years 1885 and 1886.

⁴⁴ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1884-86, p. 8.

nineteen (119), forty-nine (49) for the first of these two years and seventy (70) for the second, and at Tallahassee one hundred eighteen (118), forty-seven (47) for the first and seventy-one (71) for the second, making a total of two hundred thirty-seven (237) for the two schools during the years 1885 and 1886. There were in attendance at these normals for all three years (1884-86) a total of three hundred thirty-one (331) students, all of whom were deeply interested and studious.⁴⁴ As a result, evidently much good was accomplished; for Superintendent Russell, speaking of the work of these schools for the training of negro teachers, said: ⁴⁴

"We have labored to make these normal schools absolutely practical in every sense, laboring to teach these teachers how to teach the children under their care, to inspire them with a proper ambition, and to impress them with the importance of the work in which they are engaged."

In 1884 there was an additional provision for the preparation of white teachers, also. In the autumn of that year the Florida Agricultural College, at Lake City, which had been built, equipped, and organized since Mr. Russell's entrance into office, was opened for the admission of students. Though the design of this institution was⁴⁵ primarily "to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts," other branches also were taught. In the preparatory department, there were three groups of studies offered⁴⁶—a classical group, a literary group, and a scientific and philosophical group. In the college proper, there were six groups of studies offered, which lead to three different degrees⁴⁷—a classical and a literary group, leading to the degree of bachelor of arts; a scientific, an engineering, and an agricultural group, leading to the degree of bachelor of science; and a philosophical group, leading to the degree of bachelor of philosophy.⁴⁸ The school was continued throughout the period. During this time it was greatly improved in the matter of buildings and equipment; its faculty was increased from five to fourteen members; its courses of study were considerably enriched; its enrollment was increased

⁴⁵ See the Morrill, or Land-Grant, Act of 1862, Sec. 4.

⁴⁶ Each of these groups required two years for its completion.

⁴⁷ Each of these degrees required four years of work.

⁴⁸ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1882-84, p. 14.

from thirty-eight to nearly one hundred students; and it gradually grew in public favor. One of the results of its work was that it proved to be quite influential in advancing the cause of education, not only higher, but secondary and elementary education also. Speaking of this college and the two seminaries, State Superintendent Sheats, in 1894, said:⁴⁹

"It would be a favor of love to record what a splendid influence these institutions, working from the top downward and outward, and co-operating with public-school effort working from the bottom upward, through their various faculties, graduates and undergraduates, have had in helping to bring to pass the magnificent epoch, from about 1880 to 1895, in educational interest and growth in all grades of schools in the State."

Again, he said:⁵⁰ "They have been helpful adjuncts in producing the enthusiasm and activity characteristic of the public school movement in the State."

In 1887, still further means were provided for the preparation of teachers. The legislature of that year, in accordance with the constitutional requirement, made provision for the organization of two normal schools—one for whites and one for negroes.⁵¹ The one for whites, officially designated and known as the State Normal College for White Students, was located at De Funiak Springs; the one for negroes, at first designated and known as the State Normal College for Colored Students, but after 1890 as the Florida State Normal and Industrial College for Colored Students, was located at Tallahassee. Both these schools were opened and put into operation the first week in October, 1887, the white normal having an attendance of sixteen (16) students the first day, and the colored fifteen (15), the former enrolling fifty-seven (57) students during the year, and the latter fifty-two (52). Both were tolerably well equipped and provided with good instructors. In the one for whites, there were two departments—a normal department and a preparatory department. The work of the normal department was arranged so as to require two years for its completion, and included courses in methods of instruction, school organization, school management, and such other subjects as were necessary to

⁴⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, p. 48.

⁵⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, p. 50.

⁵¹ See Laws of Florida, 1887, Chap. 3692, pp. 36-37.

prepare the students to do efficient work in the public schools of the State. The work of the preparatory department required one year of study, and had as its design the review or completion of the common-school branches and the preparation of those desirous of taking the normal courses. The colored normal was organized at first on exactly the same plan as the one for whites, but with slightly different courses of instruction. Later (1891), however, two other departments were organized — an agricultural department and an industrial department. These schools were open to persons of both sexes from sixteen years old and upwards, and tuition in them was entirely free. Those completing the work in either of them were recipients, not only of a diploma of graduation, but of a life certificate also, which entitled its holder to teach in any of the public schools of Florida. The number availing themselves of the privileges of these institutions continued to increase. Instead of having between fifty (50) and sixty (60) students in attendance, as was the case in 1887-88, each of them had nearly twice as many in 1891-92. The work of instruction was excellent, as is evidenced by the ease with which all the students, especially the graduates, secured the very best positions in the public schools of the State, and by the satisfactory manner in which they performed the duties of those positions. There can scarcely be any doubt but that the influence of these two normals contributed much to the improvement of the teaching force in Florida during the last five years of this period.⁵²

In addition to the schools already mentioned, there were quite a number of others which were not supported by the State that contributed no little in the way of supplying the schools of Florida with better trained teachers. I refer to the various denominational and private schools of the State,⁵³ one of the

⁵² See An. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1887, pp. 12-13; 1888, pp. 4-8; 1889, pp. 14-16; 1889-90, pp. 15-18; 1890-91, pp. 12-16; and 1891-92, pp. 15-20.

⁵³ The most flourishing of these schools were the following:

- (a) The Florida Normal School and Business Institute.
- (b) Jasper Normal Institute, located at Jasper, in Hamilton County. This school was established by Prof. J. M. Guilliams in September, 1890, and from the very first had a large patronage.
- (c) DeLand Academy, located at DeLand, in Volusia County. This

most important of which was the Florida Normal School and Business Institute located at White Springs, in Hamilton County. This was a private institution, owned and controlled by Prof. J. L. Skipworth. The school was established early in the eighties, but was not incorporated until June, 1887.⁵⁴ It had three departments — a literary department, a commercial department, and a musical department. In the literary department, there were three groups of studies offered — an English group, which required four terms of ten weeks each for its completion, and a classical and a scientific group, each of which required five terms for its completion. The work of this school was highly regarded, as is evidenced by its large patronage, its attendance being nearly two hundred by the close of the period, and by the fact that the legislature of 1889 donated it five thousand dollars to help in the construction of buildings and in the purchase of apparatus.⁵⁵ The school, in return, granted free tuition in the literary department perpetually for one pupil from each senatorial district, the beneficiaries to be appointed

school was founded by Hon. H. A. DeLand, of Fairport, New York, in 1883. It was opened for work on the 8th day of November of that year. In 1885 it passed under the control of the Baptist State Association, and the following year became known as DeLand Academy and College. On May 4, 1887, it was chartered as DeLand University, its name being changed in February, 1889, to John B. Stetson University.

(d) Orange College, located at Starke, in Bradford County. This school was chartered in 1883, and was owned and controlled by the Christian Church.

(e) Rollins College, located at Winter Park, in Orange County. This college was incorporated April 28, 1885, and was opened for the matriculation of students on the 4th day of November of that year. Though advertised as non-sectarian, it was under the control of the General Congregational Association of the State.

(f) The Florida Conference College, located at Leesburg, in Lake County. This school was owned and controlled by the Methodist Episcopal Church South. It was first established at Orlando as a high school, but a year or two later (1886) it was removed to Leesburg, and chartered as a college.

(g) The St. John's Conference College, located at Orange City, in Volusia County. This institution was owned and controlled by the Methodist Episcopal Church North. It was incorporated in 1887.

⁵⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1887, Chap. 3809, pp. 256-57.

⁵⁵ See Laws of Florida, 1889, Chap. 3869, p. 70.

by the senators of their respective districts. It is because of this gift on the part of the State, together with these perpetual scholarships, covering tuition, that I mention this school in connection with those supported by state appropriations. Speaking of it, State superintendent Sheats, in 1894, said:⁵⁶

"It is due this institution to say that in its palmy days, before the health of its business manager (Professor Skipworth) began to fail, it had twice as many students from its halls teaching public schools as any two institutions in the State; and for a time it exerted a wonderfully beneficial influence on the teaching force of the State."

The System of Public Instruction.—Finally, evidence of growth and advancement in the public-school system of Florida during Superintendent Russell's administration is seen in the extension of the system. Heretofore, there were but very few schools offering instruction beyond that of the elementary school. During the administration of Mr. Russell, however, better opportunities were provided, not only for elementary, but also for secondary, higher, and professional instruction. The public-school system of the State had, as never before, come to be regarded as one continuous school-system, extending from the elementary school to and through the state college.

Mention has already been made of the institutions in which higher and professional instruction were offered. These were the East Florida Seminary, the West Florida Seminary, the Florida Agricultural College, the State Normal College for White Students, and the State Normal College for Colored Students, all of which, except the first two, were built, equipped, and organized after Mr. Russell went into office. We shall speak of these again in another chapter. Now, we wish to speak of the schools in which secondary instruction was offered.

The plan of Superintendent Russell was to establish one or more county high schools in each county of the State, these to be located at the county seats, or at other places more accessible, and to be open without any charge whatever to all youth capable of taking the courses of study in their own local school. In the school law of 1889, which, as already stated, was framed by him, the county boards of education were empowered to do whatever was necessary in regard to establishing, when required

⁵⁶ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, p. 51.

by the patrons, schools of higher grades of instruction where the advancement and number of pupils demanded them.⁵⁷ Had this been made mandatory, rather than conditional, upon the county boards, every parent, whether rich or poor, would have had an opportunity to have given their children an education up to and through some, if not all, of the high-school courses of study. As it was, several were afforded this opportunity, for such schools were instituted in a number of the counties. The main ones, together with their location and the date of their organization, were as follows:⁵⁸ Summerlin Institute, Bartow, 1889; Hernando High School, Brooksville, 1890; Suwannee High School, Live Oak, 1890; Clay County High School, Green Cove Springs, 1890; Ocala High School, Ocala, 1890; Orlando High School, Orlando, 1890; Westville High School, Westville, 1891; Springlake High School, Springlake, 1892; and Putnam County High School, Palatka, 1892. The principal public high schools already established were:⁵⁹ Jefferson Collegiate Institute, Monticello, 1850; St. Johns High School, St. Augustine, 1856; Union Academy. (colored), Gainesville, 1869; Columbia High School, Lake City, 1874; Duval High School, Jacksonville, 1876; Nassau High School, Fernandina, 1883; Hillsborough High School, Tampa, 1884; Osceola High School, Kissimmee, 1884; Eustis High School, Eustis, 1885; Escambia High School, Pensacola, 1886; and the high schools at Madison and Waukeelah. However, very few of these schools, if any, excepting the Duval High School, had regular high-school courses of study, each extending through three or four years, and limited themselves to this type of work.⁶⁰ Most of them were nothing more than graded schools with from one to three years of instruction beyond the elementary courses, in such subjects as Latin, mathematics, the elements of science, general history, civil government, rhetoric, English composition, letter writing, bookkeeping, business forms, commercial law, methods

⁵⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1889, Chap. 3872, Sec. 20, Para. 5; also Revised Statutes of the State of Florida, 1892, Sec. 242, Para. 5.

⁵⁸ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1890-91, II, 1208; 1891-92, II, 1007; 1902, II, 1708-09; 1903, II, 1882-83; 1904, II, 1795-96.

⁵⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1876-78, p. 21; Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1887, p. 9; Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1904, II, 1795-96.

⁶⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, pp. 53-54.

of teaching, school organization, and school management, the design of such instruction being to prepare the youth for higher and professional courses of study, for an ordinary business life, or for the teaching profession. But that they rendered a valuable service no fair-minded person would deny. They gave a new impetus to school work and school interest, furnished an opportunity for instruction beyond the elementary branches, which many of the youth would never have had without them, and supplied the common schools of the State with some of their very best teachers.

The system of public instruction was extended also in another direction. In 1883 the legislature, upon the recommendation of State Superintendent Foster and the endorsement of Governor Bloxham in his message, made provision for the establishment and maintenance of an institution to be known as the Florida Institute for the Blind, Deaf, and Dumb, in which tuition was to be absolutely free to all the blind and deaf-mutes of the State between the ages of six and twenty-one years, the indigent to receive also their board and clothes. The chief state officers were made trustees of the school, and an appropriation of ten thousand dollars (\$10,000) for each of the years 1883 and 1884 was set apart for the beginning of this noble work.⁶¹ St. Augustine, in St. Johns County, secured the location of the institution by a gift of five acres of land and one thousand dollars (\$1,000) in cash. Plans were immediately made for a group of buildings, costing twelve thousand seven hundred forty-nine dollars (\$12,749), to accommodate both races separately, and during the following year (1884) they were completed in a satisfactory manner. In December the institution was opened for the reception of students. Professor C. H. Hill, of the Maryland Deaf-Mute Institute, was elected principal by the board of managers, but, he failing to accept, the board elected Professor Park Terrell, of Columbus, Ohio, who held the principalship from the early part of 1885 until his resignation at the end of the school year 1889-90. He was succeeded by Professor William A. Caldwell, who held the principalship until

⁶¹ See Laws of Florida, 1883, Chap. 3450.

the end of 1892-93, when he was succeeded by Professor H. N. Felkel, of the State Normal College for White Students.⁶²

At first the corps of officers and teachers in this institution consisted of only three persons — Professor Terrell, principal and teacher, Mrs. M. D. Taylor, matron, and Mr. T. H. Coleman, teacher. Also the educational facilities were limited. Hence, the types of instruction were necessarily limited, including simply articulation, facial expression, lip gesture, use of manual alphabet, lip reading, and writing. However, as additional teachers were employed and better equipment provided, other courses were offered. By the close of the period the school had become fairly well equipped, and the number of officers and teachers had increased to nine, these being Professor Caldwell, principal, Mrs. Caldwell, matron, Miss Jennie Stewart, assistant matron, Miss Katharine D. Partridge, manual teacher of small white children, Miss Grace Gould, teacher of articulation, Miss Oakley Bockee, teacher of the manual system, Miss Luna Sims, teacher of the blind, Mr. O. J. Whilden, teacher of type-setting and printing, and Mr. Andrew Thompson, supervisor of the boys and teacher of carpentry and gardening. Courses of instruction very much like those of the common schools were offered. But, in addition to these, carpentry and cabinet work, type-setting and printing, blacksmithing, and gardening were taught the seeing boys, while cooking, plain sewing, and other household work were taught the seeing girls; and music, bead work, basket and broom making were taught the blind. Excellent work was done in all the departments, and, as Superintendent Russell said in his annual report for 1890-91,⁶³ its influence with these afflicted children of the State can be measured only by Him who knoweth all things well.

Besides the educational advantages which this institution offered the blind and deaf-mutes of the State, it also provided them with good home influences. But notwithstanding the inestimable privileges and opportunities afforded, it was three or

⁶² For an account of this school see the state superintendent's report for 1882-84, pp. 18-19; 1884-86, pp. 9-12; 1887, pp. 13-16; 1888, pp. 8-12; 1889, pp. 16-18; 1889-90, pp. 20-24; 1890-91, pp. 17-19; and 1891-92, pp. 20-23.

⁶³ See page 17.

four years after this institution was opened before the parents of these unfortunates could be induced to place their children therein. It is said that during the first year there were only eleven (11) pupils in attendance, the total number of these unfortunates in the State being about one hundred nineteen (119), seventy-eight of whom were within the school age. Gradually, however, the fears of the parents were removed, their prejudices were allayed, and they were brought to an appreciation of the institution's work. An agency that did much along this line was the Florida Association for the Promotion of the Education of the Deaf and Blind, which was organized in March, 1889. As a result, the attendance was greatly increased. During the last year of the period there were six-two (62) pupils in the institute, and the parents of these pupils were profuse in their praise of the institute's work and profound in their thanksgiving. In this institution, as in all the educational institutions of the State, Superintendent Russell took great interest. As Superintendent Sheats says in his biennial report for the two years ending June, 1894,⁶⁴ he "deserves credit for the benevolent manner and fatherly interest he took in looking after the welfare of these poor unfortunates."

Still another phase of educational work to which Mr. Russell gave considerable attention was the matter of vocational education, especially with reference to industrial work, agricultural pursuits, and household-economics. He took no little interest in the industrial and agricultural courses which were given at the state college; and from the very first he urged that both instruction and training along these two lines, and also in household-economics, be made a part of the regular courses of study in all the public schools of the State. As a result of his influence, other members of the state board of education became convinced of the importance of this subject, and in 1886 the board issued the following regulation:⁶⁵

"The state board of education are deeply impressed with the fact that the large majority of the children in attendance upon the public schools are children of the poorer people, and will fill the large and important classes of farmers, workmen, mechanics, and artisans of the State, and

⁶⁴ See page 55.

⁶⁵ Regulation number 7.

that to impart to them only the knowledge to be derived from the school books, excellent and necessary as it is, will but illy equip them for the sphere of life to which in Providence and circumstances they are very sure to be called, and are still more impressed with the necessity of imparting to them some knowledge (to boys especially) of the useful and necessary tools and implements used in the arts and trades, and to the girls some training in sewing, cookery and housewifery in general, by simple illustrative lectures or talks upon their use and the general principles involved, so that a taste may be cultivated for these very useful and important vocations in life and some knowledge imparted of them, but mainly to impress them with a true and proper conception of the honor and dignity of honest labor. County superintendents and boards of public instruction are urgently and especially called upon to give their earnest attention to this very important feature of school work and instruction."

In 1887, through the earnest efforts of Superintendent Russell, seconded by the prompt and generous action of the board of education in Duval County and by the colored people of Jacksonville, steps were taken to inaugurate this much needed phase of instruction and training in the Jacksonville Colored Graded School. An annual appropriation of one thousand dollars (\$1,000) to be used for the teaching of industrial courses was secured from Dr. A. G. Haygood, general agent of the Slater Fund; a suitable building was erected; the necessary equipment provided; a splendid teacher employed; and some excellent courses in the industrial arts and household-economics arranged. That year, beginning with the opening of the school in October, instruction in the nature and use of the necessary tools used in various arts and trades was given the boys, while plain sewing, cutting, darning, cooking, laundrying, and other household work were taught the girls. Two hours a day were devoted to this type of work, and we are told⁶⁶ that the results were very satisfactory.

Earnest and continuous efforts were made by the state board of education, and especially by Superintendent Russell, to introduce this important feature of educational work in the entire public-school system. These efforts met with considerable success, as instruction and training in the industrial arts, agricultural pursuits, and household-economics were introduced in all the state educational institutions, except the two seminaries,

⁶⁶ See Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1887, pp. 15 f.

in most of the secondary schools, and in some of the best elementary schools. In this connection Mr. Russell said in his annual report for 1888:⁶⁷

"It has been a special effort on the part of the state board of education to introduce this feature of practical education into the whole system, and I am glad to report very considerable success, as already referred to at the state college. The normal colleges, and many of the larger of the city and village schools, are giving earnest attention to this useful branch of a practical education, giving to the children of the poor and those of moderate circumstances, the advantages of the books, and also an insight into the useful and honorable trades and mechanic pursuits."

Furthermore, the system of public instruction was extended so as not only to include other types of work, but also to reach

TABLE XII
TOTAL POPULATION, SCHOOL POPULATION, NUMBER ENROLLED, SCHOOL ATTENDANCE AND LENGTH OF SCHOOL TERM (1884-1892)⁶⁸

Years	Total population	School population	School enrollment	Ave. daily attendance	Ave. length of term in days
1884-85	338,406 ^a	82,863 ^a	62,327	41,970 ^b	92
1885-86	.....	.....	70,997	44,813	...
1886-87	.....	.....	82,453	51,270	...
1887-88	360,000 ^c	.....	82,323	53,130	...
1888-89	370,000 ^c	113,647 ^d	86,390	56,500 ^e	...
1889-90	.....	.....	92,472	60,819	100
1890-91	391,422 ^f	126,500 ^g	94,019	61,000 ^h	100
1891-92	402,000 ^e	134,000 ^g	93,780	62,226	100

^a State census of 1884.

^b No report from one county.

^c Approximate number.

^d State census of 1888.

^e Approximate number. The number given in Superintendent Russell's report is 63,652. However, this is evidently too large; for one county, accredited with an enrollment of 741, reports an attendance of 5,206.

^f United States census of 1890.

^g Approximate number, the school population for 1892, according to the state census of that year, being 144,106.

^h Approximate number. Russell gives 62,004; but this is evidently too large, because four counties are accredited with a larger average daily attendance than their enrollment, the difference in one county being 3,395.

⁶⁷ See page 18.

⁶⁸ The figures of this table have been taken from the reports of State Superintendent Russell.

a larger per cent of the school population of the State, and to give the pupils a longer term of instruction. This evidence of educational progress is seen in the table on the foregoing page.

Such were the evidences of educational growth and advancement during the period from 1884 to 1892, inclusive. Though all of them were quite marked, they are still more marked in the next—that is, the present—period (1892-1921). These we shall notice in the subsequent three chapters.

SUMMARY

During the administration of State Superintendent Russell several important changes were brought about in the public-school system of Florida, the principal ones being those effected by the constitution of 1885 and the school law of 1889.

This constitution stated definitely what moneys should be set aside for the state school-fund; ordered a county school-tax of from three to five mills; established a county school-fund; provided for a district school-tax of not more than three mills; directed that the state board of education should consist of the governor, secretary of state, attorney general, state treasurer, and state superintendent of public instruction; directed that the state and county superintendents should be elected by the qualified voters; authorized the legislature to provide for the division of any county into convenient school-districts, and for the election biennially of a district school-board of three members; required that the children of the white race and the children of the colored race should be taught in separate schools, but ordered that equal school privileges should be accorded to both races; demanded that all county and district school-funds should be expended for nothing but school purposes, and that no public-school funds should be used for the support of sectarian schools; and ordered the following legislature to provide for not more than two normals.

The school law of 1889, like the constitution, directed that the state board of education should be composed of the governor, secretary of state, attorney general, state treasurer, and state superintendent of public instruction. It directed that the county boards of education should consist of not more than three mem-

bers, no two of whom could live in the same commissioner's district, and all of whom were to be nominated by the state superintendent and appointed by the state board. It gave the county boards sole authority to employ and assign teachers; directed them to prescribe the elementary courses of study for their respective counties; and authorized them to establish and maintain county high schools. It provided for local school supervisors to take the place of the old local school-boards; made provision for special school-districts; and provided for county and district school-taxes.

During this period considerable educational progress was made. There was a persistent and unabated growth of public interest in the work of the common schools, as is evidenced by the willingness of the people to support the schools. School organization and administration became more efficient. More adequate and more suitable school plants were provided. Better courses of study were offered. A larger and more competent teaching corps was secured. And finally, the system of public instruction was greatly extended.

CHAPTER VI

THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL AWAKENING (1892-1921)

We come now to the modern era of public education in Florida, which began in 1892. During this period of twenty-nine years there has taken place a remarkably rapid advance. The educational ideal has been very much expanded, the administrative organization has become much more efficient, the system of public instruction has been greatly extended, and the courses of study, textbooks, and methods of teaching have been considerably improved. More than ever before, the people of the State have come to believe in education for the masses. The elementary schools have multiplied, and one or more good high schools have been established in every county. The school receipts have become much larger, the school term has been considerably lengthened, and salaries have sufficiently increased to attract better officers and teachers. More adequate provision for the preparation of teachers has been made, better supervision of instruction has been provided, and the inspection of schools has been made a part of the system. In this and the following four chapters we shall point out the progress that has been made in the public-school system of the State, mention some of the conditions that have been favorable to this progress, and finally, give a brief outline of the system as it is at present. First, let us notice the evidences of educational growth and advancement.

I. THE SYSTEM OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION

One of the principal signs of the development of public education in the State, it seems to me, is the advance that has been made with regard to the system of instruction. While there had been much improvement along this line, as we have found, by the close of the last period, there was still much need of greater extension and further humanization. During the present era, as will be shown, marked progress has been made in extending and humanizing the system of instruction, and in

bringing about a better adjustment between the various grades and divisions of the public-school system. We shall consider, and in the order here mentioned, the various parts of this system: (A) elementary-school instruction, (B) secondary-school instruction, (C) vocational education, (D) special types of school, and (E) higher and professional education.

A. ELEMENTARY-SCHOOL INSTRUCTION

The Extension of Elementary Instruction.—During the last twenty-four years elementary instruction has been greatly extended, the number receiving such instruction having considerably increased, and these for a much longer period. In 1897-98 there were but 108,455 children enrolled in the public elementary and secondary schools, of whom only 6,228 were in grades higher than the fifth; the average daily attendance was 74,004, or 48 per cent of the school population and 68 per cent of the enrollment; and the average length of the school term was 104 days. In 1919-20 there were 225,160 children enrolled, of whom 50,986 were in grades higher than the fifth; the average daily attendance was 165,720, or 54 per cent of the school population and 74 per cent of the enrollment; and the average length of the school term was 133 days. In other words, during this interval the average daily attendance increased 124 per cent, while the school population increased 103 per cent; the number receiving instruction beyond the fifth grade increased over 700 per cent; and the average length of the school term increased from 104 to 133 days. Table XIII, on the following page, shows the progress that has been made along these lines since 1892.

Means Used in the Extension of Elementary Instruction.—Various means have been used for the purpose of extending common-school instruction, some of the chief ones being compulsory school-attendance, educational campaigns, the formation of school-improvement associations, the provision of better and more adequate school plants, the employment of a more efficient and adequate body of teachers, and the transportation of pupils at public expense. The first of these, though discussed and urged by every state superintendent of public instruction, by nearly every convention of county superintendents, by numerous

TABLE XIII
GROWTH IN SCHOOL POPULATION, SCHOOL ENROLLMENT, SCHOOL ATTENDANCE, LENGTH OF SCHOOL TERM, AND EDUCATIONAL STATUS OF YOUTH ENROLLED (1892-1920)¹

	1892-93	1897-98	1902-03	1907-08	1912-13	1917-18	1919-20
School population:							
Both races.....	144,166 ^a	152,598 ^b	174,400 ^c	217,703 ^d	264,710 ^e	294,464 ^f	309,187 ^g
White.....	79,719 ^a	86,100 ^b	102,190 ^c	123,210 ^d	161,140 ^e	178,648 ^f	193,230 ^g
Negro.....	64,387 ^a	66,498 ^b	72,210 ^c	94,484 ^d	103,570 ^e	115,816 ^f	115,957 ^g
School enrollment:							
Total number.....	95,728	108,455	119,539	134,722	164,727	196,405	225,160
White race.....	58,957	67,657	73,909	83,910	106,777	137,826	157,666
Negro race.....	36,771	40,798	45,630	50,812	57,950	58,579	67,494
Per cent of sc. pop.:							
Both races.....	66	71	68	62	62	66	70
White.....	73	78	72	68	66	77	82
Negro.....	57	61	63	54	56	50	58
Average daily attendance:							
Total number.....	62,238	74,004	83,209	94,987	118,630	137,295	165,720
White race.....	38,858	46,329	51,101	57,173	74,979	96,823	115,919
Negro race.....	23,380	27,675	32,208	37,814	43,651 ^h	40,472	49,801
Per cent of enrollment:							
Both races.....	65	68	70	70	72	70	74
White.....	66	68	69	68	70	70	74
Negro.....	64	68	71	74	75 ^h	70	74
Average length of school term in days:							
Both races.....	97 ⁱ	104	105	108	120	130	133
White.....	99 ⁱ	106	111	112	134	142	142
Negro.....	95 ⁱ	99	95	99	96	102	111
Educational status of the youth enrolled:							
Per cent of all pupils in first five grades.....	.....	94.26	88.97	82.74	81.04	77.34	77.36
White race.....	.....	91.22	83.70	75.16	74.10	70.50	70.57
Negro race.....	.....	90.29	97.49	95.25	93.99	93.44	93.20
Per cent of all pupils beyond the fifth grade.....	.....	5.74	11.03	17.26	18.96	22.66	22.64
White race.....	.....	8.78	16.30	24.84	25.90	29.50	29.43
Negro race.....	.....	0.71	2.51	4.75	6.01	6.56	6.80

¹ This table has been prepared from figures given in various reports of the state superintendent of public instruction.

^a State census of 1892.

^b State census of 1896.

^c Estimated from state census of 1900.

^d State census of 1905.

^e Estimated from United States census of 1910.

^f State census of 1915.

^g Estimated from United States census of 1920.

^h Evidently too large, on account of padded reports by several negro teachers.

ⁱ For 1893-94; no data for 1892-93.

^j No data.

state and county teachers' associations, and by many other public gatherings, has been used only recently. Not until 1915 was it possible to get the legislature to enact a compulsory school-attendance law;² and then the best that could be secured was a local option law, which required a three-fifths vote of the qualified electors of a county or school district to put it into operation and, when put into operation, required only eighty days' attendance each year on the part of the children between the ages of eight and fourteen. However, quite a number of districts, and also a few counties, availed themselves of its provisions; though just what effect the law had, it is not possible to say. But in 1919 a state-wide compulsory-attendance law was enacted,³ which, as Superintendent Sheats points out,⁴ has undoubtedly been a very effective means for increasing the attendance.

School-improvement associations have been organized and campaigns in behalf of elementary education conducted in many localities of the State.⁵ As a result, much has been done in the way of overcoming indifference on the part of parents, which has always been one of the principal hindrances to regularity of school attendance; of arousing indifferent patrons to a clearer conception of duty with reference to the education of their children; and of causing both parents and children to see more fully the importance of an elementary education. Both methods have indeed been quite effective in bringing about a better attendance.

Another method used in making common-school instruction more universal has been the transportation of pupils to and from school at the expense of the public. The first county to use this system to any considerable extent was Duval, in 1898.⁶ That same year, however, there were four other counties which made slight use of it — Citrus, Jackson, Polk, and Volusia.⁷ But since then nearly every county of the State has resorted

² See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6831.

³ This will be discussed in Chapter X.

⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 32.

⁵ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1908-10, pp. 7-13.

⁶ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1898-1900, pp. 341-42.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 334, 352, 377, and 391.

to free transportation for children living too far from school to walk. Hence, quite a number of children have been enabled to attend school, who otherwise would have been deprived of this privilege. The progress made along this line may be seen in Table XIV, on the next page.

But the most widely used means for improving school attendance have been the providing of more adequate and more suitable school plants and the employment of a larger and better teaching force. School officers throughout the State, realizing that inadequate, uncomfortable, and unattractive schools, taught by inefficient teachers, constitute serious obstacles to school attendance, have always been trying to bring about an increase and an improvement in the school plants and the teaching staff. Consequently, much has been accomplished along both these lines. This is partly shown in Table XIV, and partly in the tables on pages 124, 173, and 180.

The Curricula of the Elementary Schools.—The curricula, too, have been considerably improved, the courses of study offered having been both increased and enriched. At first the courses of instruction were few and very simple, being concerned primarily with spelling and the three R's.⁸ To be sure, a number of other subjects were taught, for example, geography, English grammar and composition, United States and Florida history, physiology and hygiene, and sometimes the elements of book-keeping; but, as a rule, these were given only scant attention. As to content, the courses of study in the various subjects were usually quite defective, both quantitatively and qualitatively. They were almost entirely expressed in terms of pages of the text-books used, having but little, if any, supplementary material provided; and were, in most cases, also poorly adapted to meet the actual needs of the pupils. Furthermore, there was considerable inequality among the various counties of the State, and even among the schools of the same county, in regard to the liberality and the enrichment of the courses of instruction. In short, the curricula lacked many of the common elements which make for the welfare of a state.

⁸ This is evident from the outlined courses of study issued by the county boards of public instruction, a number of which I have had the opportunity to examine.

TABLE XIV
PROGRESS IN PROVIDING SCHOOLS, TEACHERS, AND FREE TRANSPORTATION FOR PUPILS DURING THE PERIOD 1892-1920^a

	1892-93	1897-98	1902-03	1907-08	1912-13	1917-18	1919-20
Number of schools taught:							
Both races.....	2,366	2,538	2,439	2,457	2,749	2,965	2,609
White.....	1,752	1,899	1,789	1,760	1,960	2,128	1,876
Negro.....	614	639	650	697	789	837	733
Number of teachers' positions filled:							
Both races.....	2,678	2,792	3,304	4,084	5,187	5,992	6,651
White.....	1,984	2,108	2,426	3,067	3,910	4,675	5,218
Negro.....	694	684	878	1,017	1,277	1,317	1,433
Transportation of pupils:							
Number of counties having the system.....	0	5 ^a	20	20	31	45	50
Total number of pupils transported.....	....	....	....	....	3,390 ^c	4,261	7,966
White race.....	....	....	....	....	....	4,225	7,935
Negro race.....	....	....	....	....	....	36	31
Total cost.....	....	\$3,225 ^d	\$11,291	\$25,580	\$34,665	\$95,138	\$216,689
Average cost per pupil.....	....	....	....	....	\$11.44 ^c	\$22.33	\$27.20

^a This table has been prepared from figures given in various reports of the state superintendent of public instruction.

^b In 1898-99; no data for 1897-98.

^c In 1914-15; no data for 1912-13.

^d In 1900-1901, the first year for which we have any data.

There were at least two causes for the foregoing weaknesses. In the first place, the framing of the courses of study was left entirely to the different county school boards,¹⁰ with no supervision save that of a few of the most prominent teachers whom they chose to consult. On account of indifference or neglect many of them failed to prepare a curriculum for the schools of their respective counties,¹¹ leaving it to the teachers of the various schools as to what they should teach; and, judging from the curricula that were prepared, it is quite evident that a number of the other school boards were not competent to prescribe a course of study. In the second place, there was, in many instances, a lack of co-operation between the teachers and their school boards in enforcing the courses of instruction that had been prepared.¹² In some cases the boards found it difficult, because of the objections from patrons, to get the teachers to enforce the courses of study; and in other cases the boards failed to sustain those teachers who were inclined to insist on a regular curriculum. It is quite natural, therefore, that the older elementary-school curricula were deficient in both quantity and quality.

In order to remedy the meagerness of the earlier curricula State Superintendent W. N. Sheats, in 1894, recommended the passage of a law authorizing the state board of education to formulate prescribed courses of study.¹³ Since then school officers, principals, teachers, and others interested in the educational welfare of the State have, from time to time, urged the passage of such a law; and within the last few years nearly all the conventions of county superintendents and other school officers and county and state teachers' associations have adopted resolutions to this effect.¹⁴ As a result, there has been developing a public sentiment in favor of prescribed courses of study for all the schools of the State. A bill making such provision met with no opposition in the legislature of 1915, it having died

¹⁰ See Laws of Florida, 1889, Sec. 20, Para. 10; also Revised Statutes of the State of Florida, 1892, Sec. 242, Para. 10; and Compilation of the School Laws, 1893, Sec. 28.

¹¹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1894-96, p. 380.

¹² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, p. 125.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 126.

¹⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1914-16, p. 54.

on the second reading in the senate simply through oversight. It then seemed evident, in view of the almost universal demand for a state school curriculum, that the legislature of 1917 would certainly enact a law to this effect. However, it failed to do so. Therefore, the conference of county superintendents, high-school principals, and other school officers, which met at Gainesville on the tenth of May of the following year (1918), adopted resolutions requesting State Superintendent Sheats to have prepared a uniform curriculum of the public elementary and secondary schools of Florida.¹⁵ The resolutions provided (1) that he should send a circular letter to the several county school boards asking for a voluntary contribution to meet the expenses of preparing and printing a state school curriculum; (2) that he should endeavor to raise for this purpose a sum of \$1,000 by prorating the amount among the various school boards on the basis of the wealth of the counties, and (3) that if the money were assured he should appoint a commission of the leading educators of the State to prepare the courses of study. In accordance with these resolutions, a letter was sent to all the school boards on June 1st, in response to which every board but one cheerfully and promptly forwarded the amount apportioned thereto, the total being \$990.¹⁶ This sum of money having been received, a commission consisting of three county superintendents of public instruction,¹⁷ four high-school principals,¹⁸ four representatives of the grammar grades,¹⁹ three representatives of the primary grades,²⁰ and four representatives of vocational education,²¹ was at once appointed.²² This commission met at Tallahassee the latter part of June, and formulated a uniform public-school curriculum, which met with almost universal approval among the school men of the State. By act ap-

¹⁵ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, pp. 45-46.

¹⁶ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, p. 47.

¹⁷ J. E. Knight, P. G. Shaver, and C. R. M. Sheppard.

¹⁸ W. S. Cawthon, R. M. Evans, J. M. Guilliams, and J. H. Workman.

¹⁹ W. T. Cash, Mrs. Emma A. Mays, S. Philips, and R. L. Turner.

²⁰ Mrs. Stella P. Arrington, Miss Nellie C. Stevens, and Miss Maude Schwalmeyer.

²¹ W. L. Floyd, Miss Agnes Ellen Harris, Miss Marjorie Leach, and Miss Gertrude York.

²² See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, pp. 45-46.

proved June 9, 1919,²³ it was "adopted and validated and prescribed" for the public elementary and high schools of Florida; provided, however, that said curriculum "shall be considered as containing and prescribing the minimum requirements only, and that nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to prevent or prohibit any school or schools from pursuing or completing other and additional or advanced work." Thus, after a quarter of a century's effort the State has a prescribed curriculum for all its elementary and high schools, which is certainly a step in the right direction. An analysis of this will be given in Chapter X.

Other laws having as their aim the improvement of the common-school curricula have been passed. A law having this as one of its aims was enacted in 1903.²⁴ This act set forth the subjects in which courses of instruction should be offered.²⁵ It required that instruction should be given in the primary grades²⁶ in reading, spelling, language, physiology and hygiene, number and writing, and that such lessons should be given in music, drawing, geography, nature study, morals and manners, as provided for in the county courses of study; that instruction should be given in the intermediate grades in the three R's, spelling, language, geography, physiology and hygiene, and elementary science, and that such lessons should be given in music, drawing, history, nature study, morals and manners, as provided for in the county courses; and, finally, that instruction should be given in the grammar grades in reading, orthography, grammar, arithmetic (oral and written), science, physiology, geography, and history and civil government of Florida and of the United States, and that such lessons should be given in music, drawing, morals and manners, manual training, domestic arts and sciences, and agriculture, as provided for in the county courses. These requirements were re-enacted in 1905,²⁷ and remained in force

²³ See Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7910.

²⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1903, Chap. 5206.

²⁵ Sections 4-6.

²⁶ Each school year of instruction was to be regarded as a grade (Sec. 2). The first two were to be known as primary; the third, fourth, fifth, and sixth as intermediate; and the seventh and eighth as grammar grades (Sec. 3).

²⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1905, Chap. 5382.

until June 9, 1919, when the present law regarding the elementary-school curriculum was approved.

This law further provided, or at least it was clearly implied in section eleven, for the issuance of suggestive elementary courses and plans. So the committee which had been appointed and empowered in accordance with section eight to prepare an official standard curriculum for the high-school grades, recognizing the need of better elementary courses of instruction, prepared also an advisory curriculum for the elementary grades. This was printed in pamphlet form with the standard high-school curriculum and distributed among the school officers and teachers of the State. Though only advisory, it was generally adopted by the county school boards,²⁸ and did much in the way of improving elementary instruction.²⁹

The common-school curricula were again enlarged in 1909, when a law was passed making the elementary principles of agriculture and the elementary principles of civil government prescribed subjects of study for all the common schools of the State, and requiring the various county school boards to prepare courses of instruction in these subjects and to see that the teachers of their respective counties taught them, any county school board failing to comply with this act being subject to removal from office.³⁰ As a rule, the law has been, and still is, faithfully observed. In practically all the schools of the State instruction in these subjects is being offered.

Still another law increasing the number of subjects to be taught in the common schools was passed in 1915.³¹ This act requires the teaching of the evils of alcoholic beverages and narcotics in the public schools of the State to all children between the ages of six and twelve years, and it provides that the state superintendent of public instruction shall encourage and put into execution an effective system for the teaching of these evils.

²⁸ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1902-04, p. 229.

²⁹ For this curriculum see *Standard Course of Study for the Public High Schools of Florida*, with an *Advisory Course of Study for Rural Schools* (a pamphlet prepared by the high-school commission provided for in *Laws of Florida*, 1903, Chap. 5206, Sec. 8), pp. 15-22.

³⁰ See *Laws of Florida*, 1909, Chap. 5938.

³¹ See *Laws of Florida*, 1915, Chap. 6832.

Complying with this law, State Superintendent Sheats has given every possible aid and encouragement, and nearly all the county superintendents and school boards have been requiring the various teachers to offer such instruction. Speaking of the observance of this excellent act, Mr. Sheats says:³²

"... On the whole, the law has been faithfully observed, but will receive the further careful attention of the state superintendent to the end that the lesson of the evils of alcohol and narcotics shall be taught every child attending school in Florida."

Thus we see that the curricula of the elementary schools have become very much enlarged; but the instruction offered in the different subjects has become considerably enriched too, as is quite evident from a comparison of the older courses of study with the more recent ones. Nearly all the recent courses are much more elaborate, containing a plan of work for each of the eight grades, and also a rather full statement of the work to be expected in each of the subjects. In most of them the amount of work to be done in each branch is stated largely in terms of topics rather than in terms of pages of textbooks, as in the earlier courses; and in a number of them some helpful suggestions as to methods of teaching the various branches are given, and also considerable supplementary work for the pupils is indicated. Furthermore, we find that the present elementary courses of instruction are more related to life. Less stress is being placed upon imparting of certain inherited knowledge of the past, and more upon fitting the pupils to think; less upon the memorizing of facts, and more upon the training of the pupils in the power of self-expression; less upon the gathering of information, and more upon preparing the pupils for the different forms of human activity. These and other facts that we could give, if space permitted, go to show that considerable improvement has been made in the public elementary-school curricula.

B. SECONDARY-SCHOOL INSTRUCTION

The Extension of Secondary Education.—The past twenty-nine years have witnessed almost unparalleled growth in the extension of public secondary education in Florida. By 1918 the number

³² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1914-16, p. 78.

attending the public high schools had grown from less than 700³³ to more than 7,000,³⁴ an increase of over 900 per cent, while during the same period the school population had increased only about 90 per cent. In other words, attendance in the public high schools has been growing more than ten times as fast as the school population. Table XV shows the progress that has been made along this line.

Means Used in the Extension of Secondary Education.—The means that have been used for extending elementary instruction — compulsory school-attendance legislation, educational campaigns and school-improvement associations, the consolidation of rural schools and the transportation of pupils, the provision of more and better school plants, and the employment of a more adequate and efficient body of teachers — have been of use, either directly or indirectly, in extending secondary instruction, also. But, as in the case of elementary education, the most widely used means for extending secondary education have been the furnishing of more adequate and suitable school plants and the securing of a larger and more competent corps of teachers. In this connection great progress has been made. Twenty-nine years ago, when Hon. W. N. Sheats was elected state superintendent of public instruction, there were but 10 public high schools reported,³⁵ and these were worth only about \$65,000;³⁶ there were but 27 high-school teachers,³⁷ and only a few of these had adequate professional training.³⁷ Realizing the need of better secondary-school advantages, Mr. Sheats began at once to effect an improvement. He recommended to the legislature the passage of a bill requiring at least one high school with an eight months' term in each county. In his biennial report for 1892-94, he says: ³⁸

"In my judgment, there is missing the middle link in the educational system of the State, and that every county is able and now ready to supply that link, if encouraged to do so, and the backbone of the men charged

³³ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1892-93, II, 1820.

³⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 284-88.

³⁵ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1892-93, II, 1820.

³⁶ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1893-94, II, 1829-30; 1894-95, II, 1897; 1895-96, II, 1612-13; 1896-97, II, 1939-40; 1897-98, II, 2108-09.

³⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, pp. 102-07.

with the duty can be so strengthened that they will turn a deaf ear to the voice of demagoguery. One good secondary school for every county for whites, and one for blacks in populous negro counties, is now necessary to complete the system and strengthen both the common public school and the higher institutions.

"At first each of these schools need not be strictly a high school, but a graded and high school, that is, a regular graded school with a high school department.

"I believe it would be a wise step on the part of the legislature to amend section 242, paragraph 5, of the Revised Statutes, and make it mandatory, instead of conditional, upon each county board of public instruction to establish and maintain for eight months in every year either a county high school or a graded and high school.

"This school should be located at the county seat, or at the most important center in the county. . . ."

From that time to the present similar recommendations have been made in nearly every report of the state department of education, and also resolutions to this effect have been adopted by many of the conventions of county superintendents and other school officers. However, no such law has yet been passed. But even without a law requiring each county to establish and maintain one or more high schools for a term of eight or nine months in every year, such schools have been established in practically every county. School officers throughout the State, realizing the importance of better secondary-school advantages, began to work for an increase and an improvement in the school plants and the teaching corps. Such efforts have been continued from that day till this. As a result, great progress has been made in both these directions. Instead of 10 public high schools with a property value of only about \$65,000 and 27 high-school teachers, few of whom had adequate professional training, as in 1892-93, there were in 1917-18 121 such schools valued at approximately \$3,500,000 and 497 teachers, 308 of whom were college graduates.³⁸ The progress that has been made along these lines is shown in the table on the following page.

The Curricula of the Secondary Schools.—As we have shown, public secondary instruction has been greatly extended in Florida within the last twenty-nine years; but it has also been greatly

³⁸ See pp. 121-22.

³⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 193-94.

TABLE XV. PROGRESS IN PUBLIC HIGH-SCHOOL EDUCATION DURING THE PERIOD 1892-1918⁴⁰

	1892-93	1897-98	1902-03	1907-08	1912-13	1917-18
Number of high schools.....	10 ^a	24 ^b	41 ^b	74	84 ^c	121 ^d
Two-year schools.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	26	14
Three-year schools.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8	3
Four-year schools.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	50	70
High-school teachers:						
Total number.....	27 ^f	68 ^f	93 ^f	166	260	497
College graduates.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	135	308
High-school enrollment:						
Schools reporting.....	10	24	41	.....	82	99
Total number enrolled.....	615	1,054	1,865	2,414	4,264	7,163
First-year students.....	.....	.....	.....	1,145	1,883	2,882
Second-year students.....	.....	.....	.....	686	1,254	2,006
Third-year students.....	.....	.....	.....	359	669	1,326
Fourth-year students.....	.....	.....	.....	224	458	949
Number graduating.....	27	99	156	197	367	529
Number who entered higher institutions.....	12	21	56	102	145	201
Property and equipment:						
Total value.....	\$65,000 ^g	\$117,975	\$385,300	\$800,000 ^h	\$1,669,600 ⁱ	\$3,405,075 ^j
Schools reporting.....	.....	22	40	.....	82	.....
Value of laboratories.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	\$33,712	\$101,190
Schools reporting.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	40	85
Value of libraries.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	\$16,939	\$36,498
Schools reporting.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	59	79
Volumes in libraries.....	.....	3,079	8,579	19,741	18,270	62,654
Schools reporting.....	.....	13	30	67	56	29
Total amount expended for high schools.....	.....	\$42,344	\$43,975	\$49,830	\$124,355	\$447,334 ^k
Schools reporting.....	.....	16	17	23	40	.....

⁴⁰ For the figures of this table see Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1892-93, II, 1820; 1897-98, II, 2108-09; 1902-03, II, 1882-83; 1907-08, II, 865-75; 1912-13, II, 470; Bien. Rep. of St. High Sc. Inspe., 1912-14, in Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1912-14, pp. 153-242; and Bien. Rep. of St. High Sc. In spec., 1916-18, in Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 175-345.

^a The number reported. Twenty-five had been established by the close of the scholastic year 1892-93, but there are no data as to just how many of these were in operation. In addition to those mentioned on page 103, the following schools had been established: Fernandina High School (colored), Fernandina, 1880; Anthony High School, Anthony, 1892; Kings Ferry Academy, Kings Ferry, 1892; Gainesville Graded High School, Gainesville, 1892 (see Rep. of Com. of Ed., 1892-93, II, 1820).

^b The number reported. Several others had been established, but there are no data as to just how many of these were in operation. The number is given as 82 in one place, and 86 in another.

^c No data.

^d In the schools reported.

^e Approximate value.

^f Approximate value.

^g Approximate value.

^h Approximate value.

ⁱ Approximate value.

^j The total amount expended as reported by 75 schools was \$399,425.

improved. As in the elementary schools, the older courses of study were indeed quite meager, being devoid of many of the elements usually found in an up-to-date high-school curriculum, and possessing many that were more or less unrelated to life. For the most part, they were concerned almost exclusively with the old or traditional secondary-school subjects, the most common ones being higher arithmetic, algebra, geometry, Latin, rhetoric, English composition, outlines of general history, physics, chemistry, and physical geography; trigonometry, elementary analytics, English literature, Greek, United States history and civil government, astronomy, and psychology were sometimes taught; but little or no systematic instruction was given in physiology and hygiene, the commercial subjects, the manual arts, household economics, the agricultural pursuits, music, drawing, and public speaking. The two following curricula—the first being the curriculum of the high school at Live Oak, and the second that of the one at Bradentown—represent in general what the early high schools of the State offered in the way of educational opportunity to the youth of their respective communities.

TYPICAL TWO-YEAR HIGH-SCHOOL CURRICULUM ⁴¹

FIRST YEAR		SECOND YEAR	
<i>First Term</i>	<i>Second Term</i>	<i>First Term</i>	<i>Second Term</i>
Algebra	Algebra	Plane Geometry	Solid Geometry
Rhetoric	General History	Astronomy	Trigonometry
Civil Government	Physics	Literature	Chemistry
Physical Geog-	Word Analysis	Botany	Geology
Latin	raphy Latin	Latin	Latin

TYPICAL FOUR-YEAR HIGH-SCHOOL CURRICULUM ⁴²

FIRST YEAR		SECOND YEAR	
Higher Arithmetic		Algebra	
Algebra		Plane Geometry	
Henkles' Speller		English Literature	
Lockwood's English		Latin (Caesar)	
First Latin Book		General History	
General History			
THIRD YEAR		FOURTH YEAR	
Solid Geometry		Trigonometry	
Word Analysis		Elementary Analytics	
Rhetoric		English Criticism	
Latin (Cicero)		Latin (Virgil and Horace)	
Chemistry		Political Science	

⁴¹ *Vide* Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1894-96, p. 230.

⁴² *Vide ibid.*, pp. 223-25.

The need of better high-school courses of study was quite generally recognized by both the state and county school authorities. At the state convention of county superintendents and other school officers which met at Green Cove Springs, February 11-13, 1902, the following resolution was almost unanimously adopted:⁴³

"Resolved 4. That we recognize the need of a standard course of study for the county schools and recommend that the State Superintendent, with a competent committee, appointed by him, prepare and distribute among the schools of the State such a course of study with suggestions as to the best means of adapting the same to individual needs."

That same year Professor H. E. Bennett, clerk and assistant of State Superintendent Sheats, prepared a bill which had as one of its provisions a provision for the formulation of a standard high-school curriculum.⁴⁴ This bill was introduced by Senator W. A. Blount, of Escambia County, and after being slightly amended was passed by both branches of the legislature, becoming a law May 26, 1903.⁴⁵ Section eight of this act provided for the appointment by the state superintendent of public instruction of a committee of not less than six or more than ten of the most capable persons, of whom at least one-third were to be presidents or principals of state higher educational institutions, and at least one-third were to be principals of high or graded schools, and these, together with the state superintendent, at the earliest practical date were to prepare a standard curriculum for the high schools of the State. This curriculum was to prescribe the minimum requirements for a standard high school and enough of other work to insure suitable preparation of the high-school graduates for admission into the freshman classes of the state institutions for higher education; but it was not to prescribe the details as to order or method of instruction, though it could make recommendations along these lines. It further provided that the state superintendent should have this

⁴³ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1900-1902, p. 414.

⁴⁴ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1902-04, pp. 228-30.

⁴⁵ See *Laws of Florida*, 1903, Chap. 5206.

curriculum printed and distributed free of charge among the teachers and school officers of the State.

A committee of ten was appointed by State Superintendent Sheats in July, 1903.⁴⁶ This committee met on the 28th of the month, and organized by electing Superintendent Sheats as chairman. After a session of four days the work was completed.⁴⁷ The following is a brief outline of the curriculum that was formulated.

STANDARD CURRICULUM FOR THE PUBLIC HIGH SCHOOLS (1903)⁴⁸

FIRST YEAR

<i>Names of Courses</i>	<i>Periods per Week</i>
English Grammar.....	Three
English Classics.....	One
Prose Composition.....	One
Algebra	Four
Arithmetic	One
Physical Geography.....	Five
Civil Government of the United States ⁴⁹	One
General History (with special reference to Greece and Rome)	Four
Collar and Daniel's First Book in Latin (or its equivalent) .	Five

⁴⁶ This committee consisted of the following: President T. H. Taliaferro, University of Florida; President A. A. Murphree, Florida State College; Professor H. E. Bennett, principal of State Normal School; Professor J. E. Guisinger, principal of St. Petersburg Normal and Industrial School; Professor T. F. McBeath, principal of Jacksonville Grammar School; Professor A. A. Simpson, principal of Osceola High School; Miss Maude Schwalmeyer, primary teacher in Summerlin Institute; Miss Mary S. Johnson, formerly principal of Tampa Graded School; Superintendent S. Philips, of Levy County; Superintendent W. M. Holloway, of Alachua County.

⁴⁷ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1902-04, pp. 229-30.

⁴⁸ See *Standard Course of Study for the Public High Schools of Florida*, with an *Advisory Course of Study for Rural Schools*.

⁴⁹ In the junior, or two year, high schools the history of the United States was to be offered, also.

SECOND YEAR

<i>Names of Courses</i>	<i>Periods per Week</i>
English Grammar	Three
English Classics	One
Prose Composition	One
Algebra	Four
Arithmetic	One
Zoology (first half of the year)	Five
Botany (second half of the year)	Five
General History ⁵⁰	Five
Four Books of Caesar (or their equivalent)	Five

THIRD YEAR

<i>Names of Courses</i>	<i>Periods per Week</i>
Rhetoric	Four
English Classics	One
Plane Geometry	Five
Physics	Five
English History	Four
History and Civil Government of Florida	One
Four Orations against Catiline (first half of the year)	Five
Three Books of the Aeneid (second half of the year)	Five
First-year German (elective)	Five
First-year French (elective)	Five
First-year Spanish (elective)	Five
First-year Greek (elective)	Five

FOURTH YEAR

<i>Names of Courses</i>	<i>Periods per Week</i>
Rhetoric (first half of the year)	Three
Rhetorical and Grammatical Study of English Classics (first half of the year)	Two
(second half of the year)	Three
Theme Writing (second half of the year)	Two
Plane Trigonometry (first half of the year)	Five
Solid Geometry, Spherical Trigonometry, or Bookkeeping (second half of the year)	Five
Chemistry	Five
United States History	Five
First Six Books of the Aeneid (completed) and Latin Prose Composition from Manual (first half of the year) ..	Five
Ovid's Metamorphoses (or its equivalent) and Latin Prose Composition from Manual (second half of the year) ..	Five

⁵⁰ In the junior high schools general history, with special attention to England, and history and civil government of Florida were to be offered the first half of the year; and general history, with special attention to England, and a review of United States history, the second half.

Second-year German (elective).....	Five
Second-year French (elective)	Five
Second-year Spanish (elective).....	Five
Second-year Greek (elective)	Five

As the law required, this curriculum was printed and distributed among the school officers and teachers throughout the State. A part or all of it was at once introduced in practically all the public schools offering secondary-school work.⁵¹ The two-year high schools adopted the first two grades; and the four-year high schools, all four.⁵² This continued to be the work offered in the various high schools until 1910, when the minimum requirements with reference to instruction for a standard high school were supplemented and amended by the state board of education. Two high-school curricula were formulated, which were as follows:⁵³

LATIN CURRICULUM

<i>First Year</i>	<i>Third Year</i>
English Grammar	Rhetoric
English Composition	English Literature
English Classics	English Composition
First Latin Book	English Classics
Algebra (to quadratics)	Six Orations against Catiline
English History	Plane Geometry
	Physics ⁵⁴
<i>Second Year</i>	<i>Fourth Year</i>
Rhetoric	American Literature
English Composition	English Composition
English Classics	English Classics
Caesar's Gallic War (four books)	Virgil's Aeneid (six books)
Algebra (completed)	Plane Trigonometry
General History	United States History and Civics

⁵¹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1902-04, p. 233; also Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1904-06, p. 13.

⁵² This was necessary in order to be classified as standard junior and senior high schools, respectively, and also in order to receive aid from the State (see Laws of Florida, 1903, Chap. 5206, Sec. 10; and Laws of Florida, 1905, Chap. 5382, Sec. 10).

⁵³ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1908-10, pp. 220-22.

⁵⁴ Laboratory three periods per week.

ENGLISH SCIENTIFIC CURRICULUM ⁵⁵

<i>First Year</i>	<i>Third Year</i>
English Grammar	Rhetoric
English Composition	English Literature
English Classics	English Composition
Algebra (to quadratics)	English Classics
Either Botany or Zoology (or both for a term each)	Plane Geometry
English History	Physics ⁵⁶
	Ethics
<i>Second Year</i>	<i>Fourth Year</i>
Rhetoric	American Literature
English Composition	English Composition
English Classics	English Classics
Algebra (completed)	Plane Trigonometry
Physical Geography	Commercial Arithmetic and Book- keeping, or Physiology
General History	United States History and Civics

One or both of these curricula were generally accepted and adopted by the various four-year high schools.⁵⁶ A large per cent of the regular four-year, or senior, high schools offered both. However, the classical curriculum was the one emphasized. In the other four-year high schools the classical curriculum was the only one usually offered. Most of the two- and three-year high schools adopted, respectively, the first two and three grades of one or both of the curricula, but they gave nearly all their attention to English, history, mathematics, and Latin. Thus we see that at that time very little attention was given to science in any of the high schools. Practically none was given to the manual arts, agriculture, and household economics.⁵⁷ But within the last decade the emphasis has been changing from the old or traditional subjects to the scientific and vocational ones. During this time, while urging the high schools to adopt

⁵⁵ The four years of work in mathematics and English are exactly the same here as in the Latin curriculum.

⁵⁶ See Bien. Rep. of St. High Sc. Inspec., 1910-12, in Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1910-12, pp. 229-307.

⁵⁷ In 1911-12 there were only five high schools with any form of manual or home-economics work—Manatee, Pensacola, Jacksonville, St. Petersburg, and Tampa. Two of these offered domestic science only; one, manual training; and two, manual training and domestic science. And there were only nine maintaining courses in agriculture (see Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1910-12, pp. 247-48).

the standard curriculum⁵⁸ as the minimum work to be offered, the leading educators and school officers of the State have also constantly urged the introduction of subjects more closely related to life. As a result, public high-school instruction has been considerably broadened and enriched. More will be said in this connection in the following division on vocational education in Chapter X.

Present Secondary-School Advantages.—As we have just seen, public secondary instruction has been both greatly extended and improved. Schools giving such instruction have been established in sections of the State not hitherto supplied with any means of secondary education; and the advantages offered equal, if not surpass, those offered in any of the other states in the South.⁵⁹ In 1917-18 there were 121 public high schools in operation—14 two-year high schools, 3 three-year high schools, 70 four-year high schools, and 34 high schools from which no report was received as to the length of the curriculum in years, but of which 15 were reported the year before as having a two-year curriculum, 3 a three-year curriculum, and thirteen a four-year curriculum. The following year five other high schools were reported,⁶⁰—Chattahoochee, Enterprise, George Washington, Umatilla, and Woodrow Wilson,—making a total of 126 in operation in 1918-19.

But we shall get a better idea of the secondary-school advantages that are being offered the youth by noticing the various standards that have been obtained by many of the public high schools. In this connection we find that there are 15 schools

⁵⁸ Until the year 1919 this was the one which was authorized and promulgated by provisions in Chapter 5206, Laws of 1905, and supplemented and amended by the state board of education in 1910. But, as we have seen (pp. 118-19), a new standard high-school curriculum was formulated by the state department of education in 1918, and prescribed for the public high schools of the State by the legislature of 1919. An analysis of this curriculum will be given in Chapter X.

⁵⁹ See Bull. of U. S. Bu. of Ed., 1916, No. 20, pp. 91-94; also Report of the Commission on Accredited Schools of the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern States, 1919.

⁶⁰ See Directory of Florida School Officers, High Schools and other Educational Institutions, 1919. Tallahassee, Florida: T. J. Appleyard, Printer.

which have met the requirements of the state board of education for a standard junior high school, 9 for a standard intermediate high school, and 38 for a standard senior high school.⁶¹ Now, the minimum requirements for a standard junior high school are:⁶²

- 1st. The term must not be less than 8 months, or 160 days.
- 2d. The average daily attendance must not be less than 50 pupils.
- 3d. It must have in regular attendance not less than 10 pupils in the ninth and tenth grades.
- 4th. It must employ not less than 4 full-time teachers, each legally certificated.
- 5th. The principal must hold a valid life-state, state, or first-grade certificate supplemented by a special certificate covering all the academic subjects prescribed in the standard high-school curriculum for the ninth and tenth grades.
- 6th. At least one properly certificated teacher must devote all of his or her time to teaching the ninth and tenth grades.
- 7th. The average length of the recitation periods in the two high-school grades must not be less than 40 minutes.
- 8th. All pupils in the high-school grades must carry not less than 4 academic subjects.
- 9th. The building must contain not less than 4 properly equipped recitation rooms.
- 10th. It must have laboratory equipment and a well-selected library, each worth not less than \$100.

The minimum requirements for a standard intermediate high school are:⁶³

- 1st. The term must not be less than 8 months, or 160 days.
- 2d. The average daily attendance must not be less than 100 pupils.
- 3d. It must have in regular attendance not less than 20 pupils in the ninth, tenth, and eleventh grades, 5 of whom must be in the eleventh grade.
- 4th. It must employ not less than 2 teachers, exclusive of the principal, each legally certificated and devoting all of his or her time to teaching high-school classes.

⁶¹ Chapter 5206, Laws of 1903, and Chapter 5382, Laws of 1905, provide for only two classes of high schools,—junior and senior,—the former including those offering the first two grades of the standard high-school courses of study, and the latter including those offering all four grades; but in 1914 the state board of education decided to authorize three classes,—junior, intermediate, and senior.

⁶² See Florida Regulations for Accrediting High Schools, Regulation 1; in *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, pp. 169-70.

⁶³ See Florida Regulations for Accrediting High Schools, Regulation 2; in *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, pp. 170-71.

5th. Every teacher must hold a certificate covering the subjects taught.

6th. The principal must hold either a life-state or state certificate, and must not hear more than 4 regular recitations a day.

7th. The average length of the recitation periods in the three high-school grades must not be less than 45 minutes.

8th. All pupils in the high-school grades must carry not less than 4 academic subjects.

9th. The building must contain not less than 7 well-adapted recitation rooms, all furnished with necessary teaching appliances.

10th. It must have laboratory equipment and a well-selected library, each worth not less than \$150.

The minimum requirements for a standard senior high school are:⁶⁴

1st. The term must not be less than 8 months, or 160 days.

2d. The average daily attendance must not be less than 150 pupils.

3d. It must have in regular attendance not less than 30 pupils in the four high-school grades, 10 of whom must be in the eleventh and twelfth grades.

4th. It must employ not less than 3 teachers, exclusive of the principal, each legally certificated and devoting all of his or her time to teaching high-school classes.

5th. Every teacher must hold a certificate covering the subjects taught.

6th. The principal must hold either a life-state or state certificate, and must not hear more than 3 regular recitations a day.

7th. The average length of the recitation periods in all high-school grades must not be less than 45 minutes.

8th. All pupils in the high-school grades must carry not less than 4 academic subjects.

9th. The building must contain not less than 8 well-adapted recitation rooms, all furnished with necessary teaching appliances.

10th. It must have laboratory equipment and a well-selected library, each worth not less than \$200.

The schools which have met these various requirements and were accredited by the state department of education May 1, 1919, together with their location and the name of their principal, are as follows:⁶⁵

⁶⁴ See Florida Regulations for Accrediting High Schools, Regulation 3; in *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, p. 171.

⁶⁵ See *Directory of Florida School Officers, High Schools and other Educational Institutions*, 1919.

STANDARD JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOLS

<i>Name of School</i>	<i>Town</i>	<i>County</i>	<i>Principal</i>
Sherwin	Millville	Bay	R. L. Hosford
Cocoanut Grove	Cocoanut Grove	Dade	A. L. Isaac
Bowling Green	Bowling Green	DeSoto	J. N. Overhultz
Chattahoochee	Chattahoochee	Gadsden	Miss Lucile Weaver
Havana	Havana	Gadsden	E. L. Shuler
Greensboro	Greensboro	Gadsden	Miss Farris Davis
Jasper	Jasper	Hamilton	J. M. Guilliams
Woodrow Wilson	Tampa	Hillsborough	Robert M. Ray
George Washington	Tampa	Hillsborough	D. M. Cook
Umatilla	Umatilla	Lake	W. C. Finney
Williston	Williston	Levy	J. A. Osteen
Winter Park	Winter Park	Orange	M. J. Okerlund
Delray	Delray	Palm Beach	J. E. McKean
Frostproof	Frostproof	Polk	W. O. Smith
Enterprise	Enterprise	Volusia	Mrs. Marie R. Jones

STANDARD INTERMEDIATE HIGH SCHOOLS

<i>Name of School</i>	<i>Town</i>	<i>County</i>	<i>Principal</i>
Alachua	Alachua	Alachua	L. Golden
Lake Butler	Lake Butler	Bradford	R. H. Terry
Avon Park	Avon Park	DeSoto	J. G. Malphurs
Sebring	Sebring	DeSoto	E. McCulley
Mayo	Mayo	Lafayette	J. H. George
Okeechobee County	Okeechobee	Okeechobee	W. R. Terrell
St. Cloud	St. Cloud	Osceola	N. H. Bullard
Taylor County	Perry	Taylor	A. E. Riley
Seabreeze	Seabreeze	Volusia	H. E. Wakefield

STANDARD SENIOR HIGH SCHOOLS

<i>Name of School</i>	<i>Town</i>	<i>County</i>	<i>Principal</i>
Gainesville	Gainesville	Alachua	F. W. Buchholz
Cocoa	Cocoa	Brevard	R. L. French
Ft. Lauderdale	Ft. Lauderdale	Broward	B. B. Lane
Columbia County	Lake City	Columbia	W. H. Stephens
Miami	Miami	Dade	J. H. Workman
DeSoto County	Arcadia	DeSoto	W. N. Henderson
Pensacola	Pensacola	Escambia	J. M. Collier
Gadsden County	Quincy	Gadsden	J. A. Youngblood
Hillsborough County	Tampa	Hillsborough	E. L. Robinson
Plant City	Plant City	Hillsborough	S. L. Woodward
Jackson County	Marianna	Jackson	T. H. Campbell
Leesburg	Leesburg	Lake	S. A. Draper
Gwynne	Ft. Myers	Lee	W. E. Sawyer
Leon County	Tallahassee	Leon	R. M. Sealey
Madison	Madison	Madison	W. B. Cate

Manatee County	Bradentown	Manatee	J. E. Ricketson
Sarasota	Sarasota	Manatee	E. L. Beeson
Palmetto	Palmetto	Manatee	A. H. Flowers
Ocala	Ocala	Marion	W. H. Cassels
Orlando	Orlando	Orange	J. W. Simmons
Osceola County	Kissimmee	Osceola	R. M. Evans
Palm Beach	West Palm Beach	Palm Beach	B. H. Gault
Pasco County	Dade City	Pasco	R. W. VanBrunt
Tarpon Springs	Tarpon Springs	Pinellas	G. V. Fuguitt
Lakeland	Lakeland	Polk	Chas. M. Jones
Ft. Meade	Ft. Meade	Polk	G. H. Williams
Summerlin Institute	Bartow	Polk	A. B. Connor
Mulberry	Mulberry	Polk	T. W. Yarbrough
Winter Haven	Winter Haven	Polk	C. E. Kensinger
Putnam County	Palatka	Putnam	M. P. Geiger
St. Augustine	St. Augustine	St. Johns	W. E. Knibloe
St. Lucie County	Ft. Pierce	St. Lucie	L. E. Bennett
Sanford	Sanford	Seminole	Jno. F. McKinnon
Suwannee County	Live Oak	Suwannee	H. G. Metcalf
DeLand	DeLand	Volusia	B. F. Ezell
Daytona	Daytona	Volusia	J. F. Eastham
New Smyrna	New Smyrna	Volusia	H. B. Craven
Walton County	DeFuniak Springs	Walton	W. T. Tiller

In addition to the foregoing 62 high schools which have already been accredited as standard high schools by the state department of education, we find that most of the others do excellent work, but that they fail to comply with all the requirements which would entitle them to accreditation, their chief failure being that of observing the law and the regulation requiring every teacher to hold a valid Florida certificate covering the subjects taught.⁶⁶ About half of the non-standard high schools lack just a little of meeting the requirements for a standard senior high school.⁶⁷ Many of these four-year non-standard high schools are among the very best in the State, their graduates being admitted, without examination, to any of the schools or departments of both the University of Florida and the Florida State College for Women;⁶⁸ and some of them are also among the best in the

⁶⁶ See Directory of Florida School Officers, High Schools and other Educational Institutions, 1919.

⁶⁷ See Bien. Rep. of St. High Sc. Inspec., 1916-18, in Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 175-345.

⁶⁸ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1914-16, pp. 180-82; and Bull. of U. S. Bu. of Ed., 1916, No. 20, p. 20.

South, being recognized as standard high schools by the Commission on Accredited Schools of the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern States.⁶⁹

Furthermore, we find that 32 of the 126 public high schools of the State have attained such high merit that they have been placed on the list of standard secondary schools by the Commission on Accredited Schools of the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern States.⁷⁰ This commission is composed of thirty-nine representative Southern educators, three from each of the following states: Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Mississippi, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, and West Virginia. Its main purpose is to standardize the secondary schools of the South. It meets annually for the purpose of considering a revision of its regulations, for the consideration of applications for accreditation from the secondary schools of the different states, and for the purpose of providing for the publication and distribution of the accredited list. To get on this list a school must meet each of the following minimum requirements:⁷⁰

1st. It must require for graduation the completion of a four-year high-school curriculum embracing fourteen standard units.

2d. The scholastic attainment of three-fourths of the teachers of academic subjects must be equivalent to graduation from a college belonging to the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern States, or a college approved by the commission.

3d. No teacher should hear more than five recitations a day, schools in which teachers hear as many as six being inspected by the commission with extreme care.

4th. It must have library and laboratory facilities adequate for the needs of instruction.

5th. Its environment and equipment must be such as to insure hygienic conditions for the pupils and teachers.

6th. It must rank well in efficiency of instruction, acquired habits of thought and speech, and general intellectual and moral tone, as evidenced by rigid thorough-going, sympathetic inspection.

⁶⁹ See Report of the Commission on Accredited Schools of the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern States, 1919, p. 7.

⁷⁰ See Report of the Commission on Accredited Schools of the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern States, 1919, pp. 15-17.

7th. It must employ not less than three teachers who devote all their time to high-school instruction.

8th. It must fill out the regular annual application blank furnished for that purpose. In case of schools with twelve or more teachers, a complete report on teachers once every three years will be sufficient, but full data as to changes must be given annually.

9th. It must have not more than thirty pupils per teacher.

Schools meeting these requirements are recognized by school authorities throughout the South as standard secondary schools, and graduates of these schools are given full credit for the work they have done, not only in all the higher educational institutions of the South, but also in some of the strongest of the North. The public high schools of Florida which have met these requirements and were accredited by the commission January, 1919, together with their location and the name of their principal, are as follows:⁷¹

PUBLIC HIGH SCHOOLS ON THE SOUTHERN ACCREDITED LIST

<i>Name of School</i>	<i>Town</i>	<i>County</i>	<i>Principal</i>
DeSoto County	Arcadia	DeSoto	W. N. Henderson
Manatee County	Bradentown	Manatee	J. B. Ricketson
Clearwater	Clearwater	Pinellas	J. I. Reese
Daytona	Daytona	Volusia	J. F. Eastham
Walton County	DeFuniak Springs	Walton	W. T. Tiller
DeLand	DeLand	Volusia	B. F. Ezell
Ft. Lauderdale	Ft. Lauderdale	Broward	B. B. Lane
Ft. Meade	Ft. Meade	Polk	G. H. Williams
Gwynne	Ft. Myers	Lee	W. E. Sawyer
St. Lucie County	Ft. Pierce	St. Lucie	L. E. Bennett
Gainesville	Gainesville	Alachua	F. W. Buchholz
Osceola County	Kissimmee	Osceola	R. M. Evans
Lakeland	Lakeland	Polk	Chas. M. Jones
Largo	Largo	Pinellas	A. W. Hayes
Leesburg	Leesburg	Lake	S. A. Draper
Suwannee County	Live Oak	Suwannee	H. G. Metcalf
Miami	Miami	Dade	J. H. Workman
New Smyrna	New Smyrna	Volusia	H. B. Craven
Ocala	Ocala	Marion	W. H. Cassels
Putnam County	Palatka	Putnam	M. P. Geiger
Palmetto	Palmetto	Manatee	A. H. Flowers
Pensacola	Pensacola	Escambia	J. M. Collier
Plant City	Plant City	Hillsborough	S. L. Woodward

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 7.

Gadsden County	Quincy	Gadsden	J. A. Youngblood
St. Petersburg	St. Petersburg	Pinellas	Earle C. Case
Sanford	Sanford	Seminole	Jno. F. McKinnon
Sarasota	Sarasota	Manatee	E. L. Beeson
Leon County	Tallahassee	Leon	R. M. Sealey
Hillsborough County	Tampa	Hillsborough	E. L. Robinson
Tarpon Springs	Tarpon Springs	Pinellas	G. V. Fuguitt
Wauchula	Wauchula	DeSoto	D. B. Shaver
Palm Beach	West Palm Beach	Palm Beach	B. H. Gault

To repeat, in providing secondary-school advantages for her young people Florida is equal, if not superior, to any state in the South. This is evident from the fact that she has on the Southern accredited list more public high schools than any other state in the South, excepting Georgia, Texas, and West Virginia, and that she has, in proportion to her population, more

TABLE XVI
NUMBER OF PUBLIC HIGH SCHOOLS ON THE SOUTHERN ACCREDITED LIST IN
EACH OF THE STATES (1919)

States	Total number ^a	Number per 100,000 people ^b
Florida.....	32	3.20
West Virginia.....	43	2.98
Georgia.....	41	1.40
Texas.....	63	1.36
South Carolina.....	18	1.08
Kentucky.....	26	1.07
Virginia.....	24	1.07
Arkansas.....	17	.96
Louisiana.....	11	.85
North Carolina.....	21	.85
Alabama.....	19	.71
Mississippi.....	13	.60
Tennessee.....	14	.60

^a See Report of the Commission on Accredited Schools of the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern States, 1919; and Bull. of U. S. Bu. of Ed., 1916, No. 20, pp. 91-94.

^b Based on estimates by the United States census bureau for 1918.

than these, even, and far more than any of the others, as is shown by the foregoing table.

SUMMARY

Since 1892 there has been marked progress in public elementary and high-school education in Florida. For example, elementary instruction has been greatly extended. The enrollment in the common schools has increased from less than 100,000 to more than 225,000; the average daily attendance, from a little over 60,000 to almost 166,000; and the average length of the school term in days, from about 100 to 133. In this connection the following means have been quite helpful: compulsory school-attendance, educational campaigns, school-improvement associations, better and more adequate school buildings, grounds, equipment and teachers, and the transportation of pupils to and from school at public expense. But in addition to the improvement in the enrollment, attendance, and length of term, the common-school curricula, also, have been considerably improved, the courses offered having been both increased and enriched.

The progress made in public high-school education, however, has been still more noticeable. The number of pupils has increased from less than 700 to more than 7,000. The means used in effecting this increase have been, for the most part, the provision of more adequate and suitable school plants and the employment of a larger and more efficient teaching staff. The courses of study, too, have been greatly improved, both in quantity and quality. In fact, the State has made such rapid progress in all phases of high-school education that the advantages now offered equal, if not surpass, those offered by any other Southern state.

CHAPTER VII

THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL AWAKENING—*Continued*

C. VOCATIONAL EDUCATION

The Extension of Vocational Education.—The term “vocational education” is here used to indicate the types of work included in the general field of industrial education, home economics, and agricultural and commercial pursuits. Now, at first—that is, in the nineties—very little was done in the way of providing instruction and training in any of these fields in either the public elementary or secondary schools. Some instruction in the elements of bookkeeping and agriculture was offered in a few of the best elementary schools, and a commercial department seems to have been established in some of the leading high schools;¹ but this is practically all that was done until about the year 1900. About that time the St. Petersburg Normal and Industrial School—one of the best public schools in the State—was established.² From the first, excellent home-economics and industrial departments were maintained. But for several years this was the only public school which offered work along these two lines.³ Gradually, however, the people awoke to the necessity of vocational education; and so courses in these two vocational fields, and also in agriculture and the commercial subjects, began to be inaugurated in both the grammar and high-school grades of the public schools. During the last decade no little progress has been made in this direction. The number of schools offering such courses and also the number of students enrolled therein have both greatly increased.

Commercial Departments.—For a good many years the commercial subjects have been looked upon rather favorably by both

¹ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1894-95, II, 2223; also Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1896-98, pp. 365 and 405.

² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1898-1900, pp. 315-19; and Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1900-1902, pp. 168 and 195-99.

³ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1906-08, p. 20.

the patrons and the school officers. Consequently, they have had more or less attention in the public schools, especially in the high schools. But at first only elementary bookkeeping was offered, and this only in the leading schools. Later, however, other subjects were introduced. Within the last decade a regular commercial department has been established in a number of the high schools, and some excellent work has been done. In 1915-16 thirteen of these schools were reported as having 321 students in their commercial courses.⁴

Commercial Courses of Study.—Outside of the elementary principles of bookkeeping, very little commercial instruction has been offered in any of the elementary schools. Commercial courses of a definite vocational character have been confined to the high schools. No uniform curriculum has been followed by the various schools, but the one here given represents fairly well the commercial work usually offered.⁵

TYPICAL COMMERCIAL CURRICULUM

<i>First Year</i>	<i>Second Year</i>
Business English	Business English
Spelling	Correspondence
Penmanship	Spelling
Commercial Arithmetic	Penmanship
Shorthand	Commercial Arithmetic
Touch Typewriting	Touch Typewriting
Commercial Law	Bookkeeping

Departments of Industrial Education.—The term “industrial education” is here used to denote the field of vocational education which has for its object industrial advancement. It includes drawing and designing, manual training, applied art, and any kind of shop work that will help to meet the needs of manual workers in the trades and industries. The first school to give instruction in any of these industrial subjects was the high school at St. Petersburg, formerly known as the St. Petersburg Normal and Industrial Institute.⁶ This was the only school in which

⁴ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1917, II, 514.

⁵ For this curriculum see Course of Study and Rules and Regulations Adopted by the Board of Public Instruction of Dade County, Florida, September 2, 1913, pp. 16-17.

⁶ See page 181.

such instruction was given until about 1908, when it began to be offered by other schools in the State.⁷ Since then the number of schools maintaining one or more industrial features has considerably increased. In 1915-16 10 of these schools were reported as having 337 students in their industrial courses.⁸ In 1916-17 and 1917-18 quite a number of other schools were reported as offering instruction and training in industrial work.⁹ This increase has been due, to some extent, to the vocational-education law¹⁰ assenting to and accepting the provisions of the Smith-Hughes Act.¹¹ The principal schools which were reported as providing for some phase of industrial education in 1917-18, together with their location, are as follows:¹²

PRINCIPAL SCHOOLS MAINTAINING INDUSTRIAL COURSES (1917-18)

<i>Name of School</i>	<i>Town</i>	<i>County</i>
Avon Park	Avon Park	DeSoto
Clearwater	Clearwater	Pinellas
Daytona	Daytona	Volusia
DeLand	DeLand	Volusia
Delray	Delray	Palm Beach
Duval ¹³	Jacksonville	Duval
Gonzalez ¹⁴	Gonzalez	Escambia
Homestead	Homestead	Dade

⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1906-08, p. 20; also Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1908-10, p. 80.

⁸ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1917, II, 514.

⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 251-60, 291-300, 562, 569, 590, 593, 601, 619, 639, 692, and 713.

¹⁰ See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7376.

¹¹ An act of Congress approved February 23, 1917.

¹² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 251-60, 291-300, 562, 593, 601, 713, and 776; also An. Rep. of Fed. Bd. for Voc. Ed., 1919, I, 119 and 219.

All these schools are excellent high schools, most of them being on one, or both, of the state and Southern accredited lists.

¹³ In addition to the regular day classes, a few evening classes, with a total enrollment of 22, were conducted in connection with the ship-building industry and building trades in Jacksonville. The following year (1918-19) there were 13 separate classes, with a total enrollment of 446. The work was organized on the basis of short unit courses. It was supported by the State and the Smith-Hughes Fund.

¹⁴ Also known as the J. M. Tate Agricultural School.

Largo	Largo	Pinellas
Lemon City	Lemon City	Dade
Jackson County	Marianna	Jackson
Milton	Milton	Santa Rosa
Plant City	Plant City	Hillsborough
Safety Harbor	Safety Harbor	Pinellas
Starke	Starke	Bradford
Seabreeze	Seabreeze	Volusia
St. Petersburg	St. Petersburg	Pinellas
St. Augustine	St. Augustine	St. Johns
Wauchula	Wauchula	DeSoto
Palm Beach	West Palm Beach	Palm Beach

Industrial Courses of Study.—In the primary and intermediate, or first six, grades the courses of instruction have been general in character, and taught by the regular teachers. But in the grammar and high-school grades the instruction has usually been somewhat prevocational and vocational, respectively, and taught by special teachers. The following brief outline indicates fairly well the instruction and training that have usually been given in the different industrial departments:¹⁸

Seventh Grade: Shop talks; pencil drawings of problems to be executed in wood; and simple bench work.

Eighth Grade: Continuation of work in seventh grade.

Ninth Grade: Shop talks; simple constructive drawing; wood-turning of simple articles of useful value and band-sawing of simple scroll work; and execution of problems dealing with joinery work.

Tenth Grade: Shop talks; careful drawing of all articles to be made; continuation of ninth-grade wood-turning and band-sawing work; and cabinet-making.

Eleventh Grade: Shop talks; freehand and mechanical lettering and drawing; wood-turning of such objects as table legs, pedestals, etc., and band-sawing of fancy scroll work; and continuation of tenth-grade cabinet-making.

Twelfth Grade: Shop talks; constructive drawing continued; wood-turning and band-sawing in several branches; and fine cabinet work.

Departments of Home Economics.—The term "home economics" is here used to denote the field of vocational education designed to bring about better living conditions in the home. It

¹⁸ See the outlined courses of study issued by the county boards of public instruction.

includes sewing, cooking, laundering, sanitation, nursing, house-planning, house-furnishing, and, in fact, instruction and training in any subject related to the general problem of home-making and home-keeping. As in the case of industrial education, the first school to inaugurate such a department was the high school at St. Petersburg, in 1900.¹⁶ This was the only school in which a department of home economics was maintained until about 1908, when such a department was inaugurated by two schools in Tampa.¹⁷ Since then the number of schools offering instruction and training in one or more subjects of home economics has considerably increased. In 1915-16 there were 18 schools reported as maintaining a home-economics department, the total enrollment in these departments being 596.¹⁸ In 1916-17 and 1917-18 quite a number of other schools were reported as maintaining such a department.¹⁹ In addition, there were several counties in which a home-demonstration agent was employed to conduct practical demonstration work in home economics, not only for the boys and girls in the schools, but also for the adults in the various localities.²⁰ This increase of attention to this phase of vocational education has been due, partly to the vocational-education law mentioned above,²¹ and partly to a law passed in 1915,²² which empowers the school board for any county and the board of trustees for any special-tax school-district to establish and maintain a department of home economics in any of the high schools over which they have jurisdiction, and empowers the school board for any county also to employ a county agent to give practical demonstration work in home economics and to aid the county superintendent and teachers in giving practical education along this line. In 1917-18 thirteen counties were reported as having such an agent:²³

¹⁶ See page 140.

¹⁷ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1906-08, p. 20; also *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1908-10, p. 80.

¹⁸ See *Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed.*, 1917, II, 515.

¹⁹ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, pp. 251-60, 291-300, 562, 569, 590, 593, 599, 619, 627, 639, 646, 673, 692, 737, 751, 763, and 768.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 562, 578, 590, 594, 705, 710, 714, 719, 723, 740, 752, 763, and 768.

²¹ See page 142.

²² See *Laws of Florida*, Chap. 6833.

Bradford, Clay, DeSoto, Duval, Polk, Putnam, St. Johns, St. Lucie, Santa Rosa, Taylor, Volusia, Walton, and Washington. The principal schools reported as making provision for home-economics courses, together with their location, are the following: ²³

PRINCIPAL SCHOOLS WITH HOME-ECONOMICS COURSES (1917-18)

<i>Name of School</i>	<i>Town</i>	<i>County</i>
Alva	Alva	Lee
Avon Park	Avon Park	DeSoto
Boynton	Boynton	Palm Beach
Bushnell ²⁴	Bushnell	Sumter
Chipley	Chipley	Washington
Clearwater	Clearwater	Pinellas
Daytona	Daytona	Pinellas
DeLand ²⁴	DeLand	Volusia
Ft. Lauderdale	Ft. Lauderdale	Broward
Gadsden County	Quincy	Gadsden
Homestead	Homestead	Dade
Inverness	Inverness	Citrus
Jackson County ²⁴	Marianna	Jackson
Lakeland	Lakeland	Polk
Largo	Largo	Pinellas
Leesburg	Leesburg	Lake
Lemon City	Lemon City	Dade
Leon County ²⁵	Tallahassee	Leon
Manatee County	Bradentown	Manatee
Milton	Milton	Santa Rosa
Montverde	Montverde	Lake
Mulberry	Mulberry	Polk
Ocala	Ocala	Marion
Orlando	Orlando	Orange
Osceola County	Kissimmee	Osceola
Palm Beach	West Palm Beach	Palm Beach
Pasco County	Dade City	Pasco
Pensacola	Pensacola	Escambia
Punta Gorda	Punta Gorda	DeSoto
Putnam County	Palatka	Putnam

²³ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 251-60, 291-300, 593, 599, 627, 639, 646, 673, 763, 768, 776, and 886.

²⁴ One of the four schools designated by the state board in 1917 to receive aid from the State and the Smith-Hughes Fund in paying the salary of the teacher of home economics.

²⁵ In 1918 this school was added to the list of schools to be aided by the State and the Smith-Hughes Fund in paying the salary of the home-economics teacher.

St. Petersburg	St. Petersburg	Pinellas
Safety Harbor	Safety Harbor	Pinellas
Seabreeze	Seabreeze	Volusia
Summerlin Institute	Bartow	Polk
Umatilla	Umatilla	Lake
Walton County	DeFuniak Springs	Walton
Wauchula	Wauchula	DeSoto
Williston ²⁴	Williston	Levy
Winter Haven	Winter Haven	Polk
Zellwood	Zellwood	Orange

Courses of Study in Home Economics.—Until very recently the courses of study have usually been limited to only a few problems in cooking and sewing. This has been due very largely to the lack of proper community support, competent teachers, and suitable equipment. But with the overcoming of these limitations the courses have been made much broader. In most of the schools maintaining a home-economics department attention is given, not only to cooking and sewing, but also to the principles of nutrition, the planning of meals, the composition and manufacture of various foods, and other subjects having as their object the betterment of living conditions in the home. Such instruction is usually given in the seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth grades; and about one and a half hours per week are devoted to it. In some schools, however, more advanced courses are offered in the eleventh and twelfth grades, also, such courses being designed for the preparation of teachers and for those who desire to become proficient in the household sciences and arts. The following group of subjects is rather typical of what has been offered in the various departments of home economics: ²⁰

Seventh Grade: The production and use of foods; the preparation and serving of foods; easy sewing such as hemming towels, darning stockings, patching muslin and gingham, making aprons, and so forth.

Eighth Grade: Principles of food preparation; selecting and preparing foods; planning and serving meals, and computing their cost; mending real articles; and cutting, making, and fitting a few simple garments.

Ninth Grade: Continuation of work begun in the grammar grades in regard to foods; principles of nutrition; dressmaking; and household furnishing.

²⁰ See outlined courses of study issued by the county boards of public instruction.

Tenth Grade: Nutrition work of ninth grade continued; the composition and manufacture of various foods; dressmaking; and household management.

Eleventh Grade: Preserving and jelly-making; the growth and effect of bacteria in foods; household sanitation; dressmaking; household furnishing; and a study of the principal textile fibres.

Twelfth Grade: Nutrition and dietetics; millinery; renovating old materials; preparing clothing budgets; and making graduating dress.

Agricultural Departments.—Until quite recently agriculture has been regarded with absolute indifference and even studied neglect by the local school authorities and public-school teachers. As we have seen,²⁷ a law was passed in 1903, and re-enacted in 1905, requiring the teachers to offer such lessons in agriculture as were provided for in the county courses of study. But it seems that nothing was done by the county boards of education in the way of providing for any agricultural instruction until 1909,²⁸ when a law was passed making the elementary principles of agriculture a prescribed subject of study for all the common schools, and requiring the school boards to provide for a course in this subject and to see that it was taught by the teachers of their respective counties as thoroughly as any other prescribed branch. Since then agriculture has been gaining a permanent and important place in the public-school curriculums. Not only has a course in the elements of agriculture been introduced in practically all the common schools, but a regular agricultural department has been inaugurated in several of the high schools. In 1915-16 there were 12 schools reported as having a department of agriculture, the average enrollment in these departments being 24.²⁹ Since then other schools have been added to the list,³⁰ this increase being largely due to the vocational-education law already referred to,³¹ and to a law passed two years before,³² which authorizes the county boards of education and the boards of trustees for the special-tax school-districts to establish and

²⁷ See page 119.

²⁸ See page 120.

²⁹ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1917, II, 515.

³⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 251-60, 291-300, 562, 585, 601, 627, 639, 653, 685, 692, 776-77, and 884-86; also An. Rep. of Fed. Bd. for Voc. Ed., 1919, I, 118.

³¹ See page 142.

³² See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6833.

maintain a department of agriculture in any of the high schools under their control.⁸³ Also, several counties of the State have been reported⁸⁴ as employing, in accordance with an act of 1915,⁸⁵ one or more county agents to conduct practical demonstration work in agriculture and to aid the county superintendent and teachers in giving instruction along this line.⁸⁶ As a rule, the work of these agricultural departments and demonstration agents has met with the hearty approval of the people of the State, as is shown by their willingness to support it.⁸⁷ In view of this loyalty and appreciation, and in view of the fact that a state director for vocational education and a full-time state supervisor of agriculture have been provided for,⁸⁷ it is quite likely that a much larger number of the schools will soon be making provision for this phase of education.

Courses of Study in Agriculture.—As stated above, since 1909 all the common schools of the State have been required to offer a course in the elementary principles of agriculture. Such a course has usually been given in the eighth grade, and has been general in its character. Until recently it was limited almost entirely to textbook instruction, the textbook used being Duggar's *Agriculture for Southern Schools*.⁸⁸ Within the past few years, however, school gardening or home-project work has received considerable attention in several counties.⁸⁹ In the high-school grades the work has not been confined to the study of a textbook, but from the first has included both instruction and

⁸³ The principal schools reported as making provision for agricultural work in 1918-19 are located as follows: Bonifay, in Holmes County; Gonzalez, in Escambia County; Greensboro, in Gadsden County; Largo, in Pinellas County; Lemon City, in Dade County; Madison, in Madison County; Montverde, in Lake County; Pahokee, in Palm Beach County; Starke, in Bradford County; and Wauchula, in DeSoto County.

⁸⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 562, 578, 627, 632, 673, 711, 714, 719, 723, 740, 752, and 763.

⁸⁵ See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6833.

⁸⁶ In 1917-18 the following counties employed such agents: Bradford, Clay, Jackson, Jefferson, Orange, Putnam, St. Johns, St. Lucie, Santa Rosa, Taylor, Volusia, and Walton.

⁸⁷ See An. Rep. of Fed. Bd. for Voc. Ed., 1919, Vol. I, p. 118.

⁸⁸ See outlined courses of study issued by the county boards of public instruction.

⁸⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 562, 578, 627, 632, 673, 711, 714, 719, 723, 740, 752, and 763.

training somewhat adapted to local needs.³⁸ Since the passage of the law which assented to and accepted the provisions of the Smith-Hughes Act, the agricultural work in most of the high schools has been strictly vocational. In addition to the study of such topics as are suited to local conditions, each student is required to carry out, under the direction of the teacher of agriculture, a piece of practical work at home, which involves the application of principles learned at school.⁴⁰ Thus we see that both the elementary and high schools have begun to be of real value in preparing students for one of the most important forms of human activity. Because of the widespread interest that is beginning to be manifested in this type of education, there is every reason to believe that the courses of study will soon be greatly enlarged and enriched.

D. SPECIAL TYPES OF SCHOOLS

The Extension of Special Education.—During the present period (1892-1921) Florida has made some progress in the direction of providing instruction and training for special classes, also. In 1892 the only school that was maintained for special classes was a school for the blind, deaf, and dumb. Since then not only has this one been greatly improved, but two new types of schools have been established and maintained — reform schools and kindergartens.

School for the Blind, Deaf, and Dumb.—As already pointed out,⁴¹ a school for the blind and deaf-mutes of the State, known as the Florida Institute for the Blind, Deaf, and Dumb,⁴² was established by act of the legislature at St. Augustine in 1883, and opened for the admission of students in December of the following year. From the very beginning it has had a steady growth.⁴³ Since 1891 the value of its grounds and buildings has

⁴⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, p. 777; also An. Rep. of Fed. Bd. for Voc. Ed., 1919, Vol. I, p. 118.

⁴¹ See pages 104-06.

⁴² In 1909 its name was changed to the Florida School for the Deaf and the Blind (see Laws of Florida, 1909, Chap. 5927).

⁴³ For an account of this school see the state superintendent's report for 1892-94, pp. 181-83; 1894-96, pp. 139-43; 1896-98, pp. 307-12; 1898-1900, pp. 211-23; 1900-1902, pp. 199-207; 1902-04, pp. 207-20; 1904-06, pp. 241-50; 1906-08, pp. 177-90; 1908-10, pp. 187-201; 1910-12, pp. 184-92; 1912-14, pp. 305-11; 1914-16, pp. 365-94; 1916-18, pp. 392-400.

increased from \$16,000 to about \$250,000; its annual income from \$10,000 to \$77,246; its annual expenditure from \$10,000 to \$37,450; the number of officers and teachers from 9 to 32; and the number of students enrolled from 43 — 36 deaf and 7 blind — to 185⁴⁴ — 131 deaf and 54 blind.⁴⁵ Also, better methods of instruction have been introduced, and the number of studies has been increased. In the deaf department the combined method, or eclectic system, has been adopted; and the courses of study have been extended so that those who desire may prepare for admission to Gallaudet College, Washington, D. C. In the blind department the New York point system has been adopted, and courses of instruction have been outlined in accordance with the textbooks obtainable under this system. Within recent years the graduates of both these departments, as President Walker says, have been almost without exception entirely self-supporting.⁴⁶

Reform Schools.—The next class of children to be provided for outside of the regular public schools were those who stood in danger of becoming criminals—that is, children in need of special moral training. A school for boys of this class, known as the Florida State Reform School,⁴⁷ was established in pursuance of an act of the legislature, approved June 4, 1897.⁴⁸ It was located at Marianna, in Jackson County, and was opened on January 1, 1900.⁴⁹ The object of its establishment was to reform young offenders of the law and restore them to the community with purposes and characters fitting them for good citizens, and with a trade fitting them for self-maintenance.⁵⁰ Until January of 1919, however, this institution was nothing

⁴⁴ The enrollment for 1917-18.

⁴⁵ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1891-92, II, 1244, 1250; Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1917, II, 661; and Bien. Rep. of the President of the Florida School for the Deaf and the Blind, 1916-18, 7-10, 29-37.

⁴⁶ See the state superintendent's report for 1912-14, p. 308; 1914-16, p. 381; and 1916-18, p. 397.

⁴⁷ In 1913 its name was changed to the Florida Industrial School for Boys (see Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6529).

⁴⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1897, Chap. 4565.

⁴⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1898-1900, pp. 221-23.

⁵⁰ See Laws of Florida, 1897, Chap. 4565, Sec. 4.

more than a retention place for juvenile delinquents.⁵¹ But since then it has made remarkable progress. Courses of study outlined for the regular public elementary and high schools, instruction and training in twelve different industries, military training, a modern system of farming, and so forth, have been inaugurated; a teaching body of seven well-trained persons has been employed; and a building program looking to the erection of not less than fifteen new buildings has been adopted.⁵² Indeed, it is rapidly becoming what it was intended to be—a real reclamation school for delinquent boys.⁵³

A similar school for girls was provided for by the legislature of 1915.⁵⁴ This institution, known as the Florida Industrial School for Girls, was located at Ocala, in Marion County, and was opened for the admission of students in 1917. From the beginning it has been what it was meant to be—a reclamation school for girl delinquents.⁵⁵ Three teachers have been employed throughout the year; and instruction has been given in reading, writing, arithmetic, spelling, language, story telling, history, geography, physiology, agriculture, home economics, and industrial work.⁵⁶ It has indeed rendered a splendid service to the State. With the erection of a new dormitory, hospital, laundry, and dairy, for which the legislature of 1919 made an appropriation, it promises to be of still greater service.⁵⁷

Kindergartens.—Another special type of school for which legal provision has been made is the kindergarten. In 1905 the legislature passed an act which empowers any county board of public instruction or board of trustees of any special-tax school-district to establish and maintain kindergartens in communities that

⁵¹ Superintendent Frank E. McClane, in a letter written to me on January 26, 1920.

⁵² Superintendent McClane, in letter cited.

⁵³ The enrollment for 1918-19 was 209.

⁵⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6840.

⁵⁵ However, no girl is admitted who is pregnant. If such a one is received without knowledge of her condition, she is at once returned to the judge who committed her.

⁵⁶ The number of students enrolled in 1918-19 was 40.

⁵⁷ There is no printed report of the school. The information that I have concerning it has, for the most part, been obtained from its superintendent, Miss Lumie B. Davis.

guarantee the attendance of twenty-five kindergarten pupils. Every kindergarten established must be a part of the public school in the same community, and under the direction and control of its principal; and every teacher employed as principal of a kindergarten department must hold a certificate of graduation from a reputable kindergarten training-school.⁵⁸ As yet, however, not many public-school kindergartens have been established.⁵⁹ But, in view of the growing interest in this type of school, which I have observed among the people of several of the towns and cities, I feel that there will soon be quite a number of such schools in the State.

E. HIGHER EDUCATION

Higher Education Prior to 1892.—Thus far, not much has been said in regard to higher education, because very little had actually been achieved along this line prior to the present period (1892-1921). However, the men who laid the foundations of the various institutions of the State were not guilty of overlooking the importance of such education. As early as 1823, only one year after Florida had been organized as a territory, two townships of land, known as seminary lands, were reserved by the General Government for the purpose of aiding in the maintenance of two higher educational institutions.⁶⁰ The following year the subject of higher education was discussed in the legislative council. In December, 1835, the register of the land office was authorized and directed to select and secure the seminary lands.⁶¹ The next year a university was proposed, of which fourteen persons were named as trustees, in the act of Congress which authorized the sale of lands for its support.⁶² Nothing, however, seems to have resulted from this proposal. In 1837, 1842, and 1843, legislative acts were passed providing for the preservation and leasing of the seminary lands,⁶² the act of 1843 providing also for the lending of all sums obtained

⁵⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1905, Chap. 5387.

⁵⁹ In 1914-15 there were but 10 reported, with a total enrollment of 535 (see Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1917, II, 15).

⁶⁰ See United States Statutes at Large, Vol. III, p. 756.

⁶¹ See Thompson's *Digest of the Statute Law of Florida*, 1847, p. 40.

⁶² See Report on Seminary Lands, in House Journal, Adjourned Session, 1845, appendix.

from this source on bond and mortgage at eight per cent. In 1845, when Florida was admitted to statehood, she was granted by the General Government two entire townships of land in addition to the two which had already been reserved, making a total of nearly one hundred thousand acres,⁶³ the proceeds of which were to be used for the establishment of two institutions of higher learning, one to be located east and the other west of the Suwannee River.⁶⁴ The state constitution adopted that year provided that such proceeds should be and remain a perpetual fund, and that the interest of this fund should be appropriated to no other purpose than the one specified.⁶⁵ Two years later the register of public lands was authorized to protect and rent or sell these lands, and to invest the proceeds in United States stock.⁶⁶

The first step taken by Florida toward realizing the object of the foregoing Federal Grant was in 1846, when a board consisting of four members, two from each section of the State, was directed to give its views as to establishing the two educational institutions.⁶⁷ The second step was in 1851, when a law was passed authorizing the establishment of two seminaries of learning, one upon the east and the other upon the west side of the Suwannee River. Their first object was to be the professional training of teachers; their second, the giving of instruction in agriculture and the mechanic arts, "in the fundamental laws, and in what regards the rights and duties of citizens." As soon as the buildings of either seminary were completed, half the interest that had arisen from the proceeds of the sales of the seminary lands was to be placed to its credit.⁶⁸

By an act approved January 6, 1853, the seminary east of the Suwannee River was located at Ocala, in the county of Marion, as the result of an offer by the citizens of Marion County to give the State several town lots, with the buildings erected thereon, and one thousand six hundred dollars in money.⁶⁹

⁶³ The exact amount received was 85,714 acres.

⁶⁴ See congressional act of March 3, 1845.

⁶⁵ See article ten.

⁶⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1846-47, p. 47.

⁶⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1846-47, p. 83.

⁶⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1850-51, p. 97.

⁶⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1852-53, p. 83.

This school, known as the East Florida Seminary, was opened in the fall of that year. Here it remained until 1866, when it was removed to Gainesville,⁷⁰ where for eleven years it continued to be, as before its removal, but little more than a local elementary school.⁷¹ But in June, 1877, Professor Edwin P. Cater was called to the principalship, which position he held for twenty-two years.⁷² At once he began, and continued, to make improvements.⁷³ That year the work was graded as thoroughly as possible, and the foundation laid for steady improvement along other lines. Gradually the elementary courses were dropped, and more advanced ones added;⁷⁴ a more competent teaching force was employed; and better buildings and equipment were provided. From 1883 to 1892 the seminary did excellent work, and was patronized by the entire State. However, it was not a college, but a high-grade secondary school with the military feature and a commercial and a teacher-training department.

The seminary west of the Suwannee River was placed at Tallahassee on January 1, 1857, in consequence of an offer on the part of the citizens of that town to give the State ten thousand dollars, including the property of the Florida Institute, a school owned by them, and also to pay two thousand dollars per annum for the tuition of the children of said town.⁷⁵ This school, known as the West Florida Seminary, was opened the following month for the instruction of boys. No girls were admitted until the fall of 1858, after which instruction was given both the sexes, but in separate departments until 1882.⁷⁶ Like the other seminary, this one was for the first fourteen years but little

⁷⁰ See Laws of Florida, 1865-66, p. 50.

⁷¹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1876-78, pp. 24-25.

⁷² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1898-1900, p. 179.

⁷³ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1878-80, pp. 24-25, 56-58; 1880-82, pp. 15-16; 1882-84, pp. 10-12; 1884-86, p. 9; Annual Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1887, p. 12; 1888, p. 14; 1889, pp. 12-15; 1889-90, pp. 12-15; 1890-91, pp. 11-12; and 1891-92, pp. 14-15.

⁷⁴ The most important additions were the establishment of normal school work in 1880, the adoption of military training in 1883, and later the introduction of certain commercial subjects.

⁷⁵ See Laws of Florida, 1856-57, p. 28.

⁷⁶ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1880-82, p. 16.

more than an elementary school for the children of the county in which it was located.⁷⁷ But from 1880 to 1892 considerable progress was made. In 1880 the primary courses were abolished.⁷⁸ Two years later coeducation of the sexes and military training were adopted, which helped to improve the work of the institution.⁷⁹ In 1883 the buildings were enlarged; new equipment was procured; a normal school established; and the number of the faculty increased to seven, which was larger than it had ever been. As a result, there was also a larger enrollment than ever before, seventy-four students being enrolled, of whom fifteen were from beyond the limits of Leon County—the county in which the school was located.⁸⁰ In August, 1887, when Professor George M. Edgar was called to the presidency of the institution, other improvements were inaugurated. For example, the work of the seminary was at once reorganized, the military feature being discontinued and the scope of instruction limited to four years of work—two high-school and two collegiate.⁸¹ During the next four years the scope of instruction was extended, a splendid building erected, and better equipment provided.⁸² In 1891–92 there were seven years of instruction offered—three in the high-school and four in the collegiate department. The curriculum included courses in English, Latin, Greek, German, French, mathematics, history, political economy, philosophy, and natural science. That same year there was a faculty of five well-trained teachers and eighty matriculated students. Thus it is seen that considerable progress has been made since 1880. However, the seminary still lacked a great deal of being a standard college—that is, in the sense in which the term is used today.

Another legislative step toward the provision for higher education is found in the law passed February 18, 1870,⁸³ and amended February 17, 1872,⁸⁴ which provided for the establishment of

⁷⁷ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1878–80, pp. 23–25.

⁷⁸ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1878–80, p. 59.

⁷⁹ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1882–84, pp. 10–11.

⁸⁰ See *Annual Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1887, pp. 9–12.

⁸¹ See *Annual Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1888, pp. 14–16; 1889, pp. 10–12; 1889–90, pp. 10–12; 1890–91, pp. 10–11; and 1891–92, pp. 12–13.

⁸² See *Laws of Florida*, 1870, Chap. 1766.

⁸³ See *Laws of Florida*, 1872, Chap. 1905.

a college — to be known as the Florida Agricultural College — in accordance with the terms of the congressional act commonly called the Morrill, or Land-Grant, Act of 1862.⁸⁴ Having complied with the provisions of the congressional act, the State received from the General Government in 1872 ninety thousand acres of land, the proceeds from the sale of which were to be used for the support of the proposed college.⁸⁵ The next year a site for the institution was selected in Alachua County, but nothing further was accomplished.⁸⁶ In 1875 the location was changed to Eau Gallie, in Brevard County, where a temporary college building was completed the following year.⁸⁷ But, as before, no educational work was inaugurated. The place seems to have been entirely unfit.⁸⁸ Consequently, the new board of trustees, which was provided in March, 1877, appointed a committee of three to decide upon a suitable location.⁸⁹ Nothing, however, was done until 1883, when the college was located at Lake City, in Columbia County, in consequence of its "central position and acknowledged healthfulness" and of a "generous and public-spirited offer" on the part of its citizens.⁹⁰ During the year 1883-84 an excellent building was completed, a faculty of five members selected, and a curriculum arranged. On November 1, 1884, the work of instruction was finally begun, with an enrollment of thirty-eight male students,⁹¹ all of whom were in the preparatory department.⁹² For the first two years this institution was but little more than a local high school with

⁸⁴ For the Morrill Act see U. S. Stat. at L., 37th Congress, p. 503; and for an amendment to it see U. S. Stat. at L., 39th Congress, p. 208.

⁸⁵ On December 21, 1874, this amounted to \$80,000, with which the trustees had purchased \$100,000 worth of Florida bonds (see Annual Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1873-74, pp. 40-42).

⁸⁶ See Annual Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1872-73, pp. 17-31; and Annual Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1873-74, pp. 40-42.

⁸⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1874-76, pp. 96-106.

⁸⁸ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1876-78, p. 56.

⁸⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1876-78, pp. 57-58. The authority for this was given by the legislature in November, 1877 (see Laws of Florida, 1877, p. 103).

⁹⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1882-84, pp. 12-13.

⁹¹ Women were not admitted until the fall of 1895.

⁹² See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1884-85, p. 49.

military training.⁹³ In 1886 the board of trustees, in order to effect an improvement, attempted to unite it with what was then known as the Florida University⁹⁴ under the name of the University of Florida and Agricultural College.⁹⁵ Nothing, however, came of this attempt. But from 1886 to 1892 considerable improvement was made.⁹⁶ For example, some of the elementary courses were dropped, and more advanced ones added; five new buildings were erected; better equipment was provided; and, in 1887, an agricultural experiment station was, in accordance with the terms of the Hatch Act,⁹⁷ established as a department of the college. In 1891-92 there were six years of instruction offered—two in the preparatory and four in the collegiate department. The curriculum included courses in English, Latin, mathematics, history, philosophy, physics, chemistry, biology, veterinary science, agriculture and horticulture, manual training and drawing, civil engineering, and military science and tactics. That same year there were over one hundred matriculated students, nearly fifty per cent of whom were in the college proper,⁹⁸ and a faculty of fourteen well-qualified professors. Thus it is evident that this institution was then providing fairly good opportunities for higher education; but, as in the case of the West Florida Seminary, it had been offering such opportunities

⁹³ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1884-86, pp. 15-16.

⁹⁴ This so-called university was organized by private enterprise under a liberal charter in February, 1883, Dr. John Kost being chosen as chancellor. It was proposed that the institution should embrace five different schools of instruction—a college of literature and science, a college of medicine and surgery, a polytechnic and normal institute, a theological institute, and a college of law. The first two, however, were the only ones that were ever put into actual operation. The former was the West Florida Seminary; the other, the Tallahassee College of Medicine and Surgery. But these were conducted as branches of the university for only a brief duration. This scheme for a state university was soon dropped, Dr. Kost—apparently its author—becoming a member of the faculty of the Florida Agricultural College in 1886 (see *Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed.*, 1883-84, pp. 51-52; and *U. S. Bu. of Ed., Circ. of Inf.*, No. 7, 1888, pp. 46-47).

⁹⁵ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1884-86, pp. 14-15.

⁹⁶ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1884-86, pp. 12-14; *Annual Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1887, pp. 16-17; 1888, pp. 12-13; 1889, pp. 9-10; 1889-90, pp. 8-10; 1890-91, pp. 7-12; and 1891-92, pp. 9-12.

⁹⁷ For this act see *U. S. Stat. at L.*, Vol. XXIV, p. 440.

⁹⁸ See *Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed.*, 1891-92, Vol. II, p. 1188.

only three or four years, and there were but few of the youth of the State who availed themselves of them.

Still another step in the direction of higher education, was taken in 1887, when a law was enacted providing for the establishment of two state normal colleges—one for whites and one for negroes.⁹⁹ The former, known as the State Normal College for White Students, was placed at DeFuniak Springs, in Walton County;¹⁰⁰ the latter, known as the State Normal College for Colored Students, at Tallahassee, in Leon County.¹⁰¹ These schools were opened in October of that year for the admission of both sexes. From the very first both the work of instruction and the attendance were rather good. However, the courses of study were limited almost entirely to a review or completion of the common-school subjects and to the professional training of teachers for such subjects.

Higher Education, 1892-1905.—As we have just seen, Florida had accomplished very little in the field of higher education before 1892. She had made only a beginning. But during the years 1892-1905 there was considerable progress, as is evidenced by the increase in the number of students enrolled for higher educational work and by the improvement in the courses of instruction, the teaching body, and the environment and equipment in each of the state institutions for higher learning. In the case of the East Florida Seminary¹⁰² a more advanced curriculum was offered, some of the lower work being dropped and three years of higher work added;¹⁰³ the number of teachers was increased from five to seven; and the buildings and equipment were improved, a girls' dormitory being provided, some much needed apparatus purchased, and several repairs made. In the

⁹⁹ See page 99.

¹⁰⁰ This school was maintained largely by annual state appropriations.

¹⁰¹ This school was maintained largely by a special congressional appropriation, under what is commonly known as the second Morrill Act, and annual state appropriations to meet the requirements not provided for by the congressional fund.

¹⁰² For an account of this school see the state superintendent's report for 1892-94, pp. 167-73; 1894-96, pp. 67-73; 1896-98, pp. 281-85; 1898-1900, pp. 179-84; and 1900-1902, pp. 164, 173-78.

¹⁰³ There is no record as to the exact number of students in the higher courses. However, there were probably sixty in 1900-1901, for there were ten in the graduating class that year.

case of the West Florida Seminary,¹⁰⁴ known as the Florida State College after 1901,¹⁰⁵ additional courses were gradually provided¹⁰⁶ and the requirements for graduation slightly raised; the enrollment was greatly increased, there being but 73 students in 1891-92, only 25 of whom were in the collegiate department, and nearly 350 in 1904-05, over 150 of whom were in the collegiate department;¹⁰⁷ the faculty, also, was greatly increased,¹⁰⁸ there being but 4 members in 1891-92 and 17 in 1903-04;¹⁰⁹ and the school plant was considerably improved, a library building and two commodious dormitories, one each for the young men and young women, being constructed, some additions and repairs made, and nearly 5,000 standard library books and considerable laboratory equipment procured. Thus it is seen that the growth of this institution was quite noticeable. But the growth of the Florida Agricultural College, known as the University of Florida after 1903,¹¹⁰ was almost as great.¹¹¹ Some of the courses of study were greatly enriched, and several others added;¹¹² the enrollment was a little more than doubled, there

¹⁰⁴ For an account of this school see the state superintendent's report for 1892-94, pp. 162-67; 1894-96, pp. 77-83; 1896-98, pp. 285-94; 1898-1900, pp. 184-94; 1900-1902, pp. 163-64, 169-73; and 1902-04, pp. 189-92.

¹⁰⁵ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1900-1902, p. 163.

¹⁰⁶ A department of science was inaugurated in 1898; a teacher-training department, in 1900; a music department, in 1902; and a business department, in 1903.

¹⁰⁷ There were 15 in the graduating class in 1905.

¹⁰⁸ See *Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed.*, 1891-92, II, 1141; and *Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed.*, 1903-04, II, 1473.

¹⁰⁹ No record for 1904-05.

¹¹⁰ See *Laws of Florida*, 1903, Chap. 5272.

¹¹¹ For an account of this institution see the report of the state superintendent for 1892-94, pp. 137-62; 1894-96, pp. 87-107; 1896-98, pp. 269-81; 1898-1900, pp. 174-78; 1900-1902, pp. 164-65, 178-85; and 1902-04, pp. 182-89.

¹¹² Four years' work in mechanical engineering, leading to the degree of bachelor of science, and two years' non-collegiate work in commercial branches, stenography, typewriting, and telegraphy were inaugurated in 1893; a group of courses specially fitted for training women, covering four years of work and leading to the degree of bachelor of science, was arranged in 1895; and a group of courses in chemistry, civil engineering, and general science, each extending over four years and leading to the bachelor of science degree, and two years of non-collegiate work in mechanic arts were provided in 1901.

being 110 students in 1891-92, 49 of whom were regular college students,¹¹⁸ and 225 in 1904-05,¹¹⁴ 87 of whom were regular college students;¹¹⁵ the number of teachers was exactly doubled, there being 28 in 1904-05;¹¹⁶ and many valuable changes and additions in the school plant were effected, several splendid buildings, including a dormitory, a science building, and a gymnasium, being erected and equipped, a 238-acre farm purchased and improved, quite a number of teaching facilities added, and many minor improvements made.¹¹⁷ Also, there was no little progress in the two state normals. In the one for white students,¹¹⁷ the curriculum was extended to cover five years' work, instead of two, as was the case in 1891-92, and was placed on a more strictly professional basis;¹¹⁸ the enrollment was increased from 90 to 140;¹¹⁹ the number of teachers from 4 to 11;¹¹⁹ and the environment and equipment were improved considerably, an excellent dormitory for young ladies, a new model school, a gymnasium, and a laboratory being built, three additional lots secured, and a few other valuable changes and additions made. And in the one for colored students,¹²⁰ which was moved to its present site¹²¹ in 1891, the curriculum was greatly changed, there being added to it a richer and more varied content, including courses in agriculture, home economics, and man-

¹¹⁸ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1891-92, II, 1188.

¹¹⁴ The enrollment for this year would have been larger, if the coeducational feature, established in 1895, had not been abolished in 1903.

¹¹⁵ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1904-05, II, 690.

¹¹⁶ The total value of the school property was increased from less than \$200,000 to about \$400,000.

¹¹⁷ For an account of this normal see the state superintendent's report for 1892-94, pp. 174-76; 1894-96, pp. 111-17; 1896-98, pp. 294-300; 1898-1900, pp. 194-200; 1900-1902, pp. 165-66, 185-91; and 1902-04, pp. 193-200.

¹¹⁸ In 1904-05 courses in the following professional subjects were given: history of education, theory of education, school organization and supervision, school management and discipline, psychology and child study, and practical pedagogy (see Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1904-05, II, 787).

¹¹⁹ See Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1891-92, II, 200; and Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1904-05, II, 794.

¹²⁰ For an account of this normal see the report of the state superintendent for 1892-94, pp. 177-80; 1894-96, pp. 121-28; 1896-98, pp. 301-307; 1898-1900, pp. 201-206; 1900-1902, pp. 166-67, 208-11; and 1902-04, pp. 205-07.

¹²¹ Just a short distance from Tallahassee.

ual work of various kinds; the enrollment was nearly doubled,¹²² it being 79 in 1891-92, and 143¹²³ in 1904-05; the teaching corps was increased from 6 to 19 members;¹²⁴ and the grounds, buildings, and equipment were made more adequate and suitable.

In addition to the five mentioned, two other state institutions for higher education were provided during these years. These were the South Florida Military and Educational Institute, located at Bartow, and the St. Petersburg Normal and Industrial School, located at St. Petersburg. The former,¹²⁴ later known as the South Florida Military College, was established in May, 1895, and placed under the direction and control of the state board of education.¹²⁵ One scholarship for each county was created therein, the beneficiary being given the benefit of a full four-year course of instruction without any charge for tuition, use of textbooks, arms and equipment, board, lodging, washing, fuel, and lights. The scholarships were awarded by the legislators of the respective counties. The school was supported almost entirely by legislative appropriations. It was tolerably well attended, the average attendance for the first eight years being fifty-five. Also a fairly good type of work was done, its graduates standing as high in business and professional life as those of any other school in the State. The second institution,¹²⁶ as already pointed out,¹²⁷ was established about 1900. At first it was supported and controlled jointly by the town of St. Petersburg and Hillsborough County. But in 1901 it was made a state school,¹²⁸ after which it was supported and controlled by St. Petersburg, the county of Hillsborough, and the

¹²² See Rept. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1891-92, II, 1284; and Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1904-05, II, 794.

¹²³ This does not include the 131 students enrolled in the model and preparatory schools.

¹²⁴ For an account of this school see the state superintendent's report for 1894-96, pp. 129-38; 1896-98, pp. 313-17; 1898-1900, pp. 206-11; 1900-1902, pp. 167-68, 191-94; and 1902-04, pp. 175-85.

¹²⁵ See Laws of Florida, 1895, Chap. 4334.

¹²⁶ For an account of this school see the state superintendent's report for 1898-1900, pp. 315-19; 1900-1902, pp. 168, 195-99; and 1902-04, pp. 200-204.

¹²⁷ See page 140.

¹²⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1901, Chap. 4998; and Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1900-1902, p. 199.

State. Here, too, the attendance was fairly good, and tolerably good work was done, especially in the way of training young men and women for elementary and high-school work.

Consolidation of the Higher Educational Institutions.—Thus it is quite evident that by 1905 Florida had made considerable progress in the field of higher education. However, she had made a mistake by endeavoring to maintain too many institutions—a greater number than was warranted by her population and wealth.¹²⁹ She had also made a mistake by not requiring these institutions to make satisfactory differentiation among themselves and to separate their work sufficiently from that of the high-school system. Consequently, the cost of their maintenance was disproportionate to the results obtained. None realized this more keenly than the educational leaders, who strongly urged the adoption of a policy of concentration and differentiation. As a result, the legislature of 1905 passed an act—generally known as the “Buckman Act”—providing for the adoption of such a policy.¹³⁰ The practical effect of this was to merge all the institutions for white students into two, the work of these being clearly differentiated from each other and that of the high schools of the State. The two newly created institutions were a university for men, known as the University of the State of Florida, located at Gainesville, and a college for women, known as the Florida Female College, located at Tallahassee.

Higher Education since 1905.—The remarkable advancement made by Florida in higher education since then has demonstrated the wisdom of the legislature in adopting the foregoing policy. There has been, as we shall see, a considerable increase in the number of students enrolled and a great increase in both the quantity and quality of work done, not only in the two institutions for whites, but also in the one for negroes.

The University of the State of Florida¹³¹ was opened for the admission of students in the fall of 1905 in the buildings of

¹²⁹ The total population of Florida in 1900 was only 528,542; and the assessed valuation of all her property was but \$96,686,954.

¹³⁰ For this act see Laws of Florida, 1905, Chap. 5384.

¹³¹ For an account of this institution see the report of the state superintendent for 1904-06, pp. 206-28; 1906-08, pp. 153-66; 1908-10, pp. 157-75; 1910-12, pp. 155-72; 1912-14, pp. 282-96; 1914-16, pp. 321-47; 1916-18, pp. 369-77; and the various catalogues of the institution since 1905.

the former university at Lake City. Here it remained for one year, while buildings were being erected for its accommodation at Gainesville. That year the general organization and work were practically the same as they were the preceding year in the former university, the principal changes being that a distinct normal school, which offered courses leading to the degree of bachelor of arts in pedagogy, was maintained; that satisfactory completion of the eleventh-grade work was required for admission to the freshman class; and that the agricultural experiment station was made a separate division, although members of its staff continued to give instruction to the students and the president of the university acted as its director. The following summer the university was moved to its new plant, which at that time consisted of about five hundred acres of land¹³² and two splendid buildings.¹³³ During the first session here the organization and work were again but slightly changed. The normal school was abolished, the courses in education being transferred to the university proper; the members of the experiment station staff were required to devote their full time to agricultural research; and a university extension bureau was inaugurated. For the next two years there were also no changes of importance, except the rapid development of the extension work. In a short time this work included the offering of correspondence courses in agriculture for the public-school teachers, the holding of farmers' institutes,¹³⁴ public lectures by various members of the faculty, and the supervision of the high schools by the professor of secondary education.¹³⁵ But in 1909, when Dr. A. A. Murphree was elected president, steps were at once taken to reorganize the university, which at that time became known as the University of Florida.¹³⁶ By the next year its organization embraced the following eight divisions: (1) a graduate school, offering courses leading to the degrees of master of arts and master of science; (2) a college of arts and sciences,

¹³² All of this was given by the citizens of Gainesville.

¹³³ These were worth about one hundred thousand dollars, of which the citizens of Gainesville subscribed forty thousand.

¹³⁴ These were provided for by the legislature of 1907.

¹³⁵ This chair was established in 1907, with the generous co-operation and support of the General Education Board of New York.

¹³⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1909, Chap. 5926.

offering courses leading to the degrees of bachelor of arts, bachelor of science, and bachelor of arts in education; (3) a college of agriculture, offering courses leading to the degree of bachelor of science in agriculture; (4) a college of engineering, with curriculums leading to the degrees of bachelor of science in civil engineering, bachelor of science in electrical engineering, and bachelor of science in mechanical engineering; (5) a college of law,¹³⁷ with a curriculum leading to the degree of bachelor of laws; (6) a preparatory school, including courses for graduates of junior, or tenth-grade, high schools and short courses in agriculture and mechanical arts; (7) the agricultural experiment station; and (8) a university extension bureau. Since then there have been other important changes. In 1912 the teacher-training activities of the university were reorganized and a separate division known as the Teachers College and Normal School was established. In 1913 the present academic requirement for admission to the freshman class went into effect, this requirement being a satisfactory completion of the twelfth-grade work. That same year a summer school, intended primarily for teachers, but open to others also,¹³⁸ was established by act of the legislature.¹³⁹ The following year the co-operative agricultural-extension work¹⁴⁰ provided for by the Smith-Lever Act of Congress¹⁴¹ was inaugurated. In June, 1917, when the legislature of Florida accepted the provisions of the Smith-Hughes Act, the university was designated as the institution for the training of white teachers of agriculture, trades, and industries,¹⁴² and since then this vocational teacher-training work has been definitely organized. It is evident, therefore, that since 1905 the university has made great progress in regard to its general organization and work. During this same time it has also gained much in its material aspects. Approximately one hundred acres have

¹³⁷ This college was established in 1909.

¹³⁸ This school has always been coeducational.

¹³⁹ For this act see Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6498.

¹⁴⁰ This work included practical instruction and demonstrations in agriculture and home economics in the various communities of the State, and was carried on by the university in co-operation with the United States Department of Agriculture.

¹⁴¹ For this act see U. S. Stat. at L., XXXVIII, 372.

¹⁴² See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7376.

been added to its domain; thirteen excellent buildings, worth about three hundred fifty thousand dollars, have been erected; and more adequate equipment and supplies have been provided. Its faculty and student body, too, have rapidly increased, the number of professors and instructors having increased from fifteen to sixty-five,¹⁴³ and the student enrollment from one hundred thirty-six to six hundred sixty-four.¹⁴⁴ Indeed, it has grown into a real university, and promises to go on to still greater efficiency.

The other higher educational institutions for whites, the Florida Female College,¹⁴⁵ was opened in the fall of 1905 also, in the old buildings of the former Florida State College at Tallahassee.¹⁴⁶ From the beginning the highest ideals have been fostered, as is shown by the mottoes of the new college seal — *Vires, Artes, Mores and Femina Perfecta*. To realize these more fully there have been numerous attempts at improvement along all lines. During the first session the general organization was somewhat different from what it had been in the former college. It consisted of the following main divisions: a college of liberal arts and sciences, offering courses leading to the degrees of bachelor of arts and bachelor of science; a school of industrial arts, with special emphasis on cooking and sewing; a school of fine arts, offering courses in music, both vocal and instrumental, drawing, painting, and expression; and a school for teachers, which took the place of the abolished state normal at DeFuniak Springs. In 1906 the school of industrial arts was combined with the college and the school for teachers; and the school of fine arts was divided into three schools — a school of music, a school of art, and a school of expression. In 1909 some

¹⁴³ This does not include the numerous student assistants.

¹⁴⁴ Including the summer school, the short courses for farmers, and the courses for the boys' clubs, the enrollment for 1919-20 was nearly thirteen hundred.

¹⁴⁵ In 1909 its name was changed to the Florida State College for Women (see Laws of Florida, 1909, Chap. 5924).

¹⁴⁶ For an account of this institution see the report of the state superintendent for 1904-06, pp. 231-40; 1906-08, pp. 167-76; 1908-10, pp. 176-86; 1910-12, pp. 173-92; 1912-14, pp. 297-304; 1914-16, pp. 349-63; 1916-18, pp. 377-92; and the various catalogues of the institution since 1905.

extension work for the women and girls of the State was done by the director of the department of home economics. Two years later a regular extension division was established, the work of which, since 1914, has been conducted, for the most part, in co-operation with the University of Florida and the United States Department of Agriculture. In 1913 a summer school, designed for public-school teachers, but open to all students,¹⁴⁷ was established by legislative action.¹⁴⁸ Three years later a graduate school and a department of business were inaugurated. In June, 1917, when the provisions of the Smith-Hughes Act were accepted by the State, the college was designated as the institution to prepare white teachers of home-economics subjects.¹⁴⁹ To meet the demand for vocational home economics created by this Federal Act, there was organized the following year a school of home economics co-ordinate with the other schools of the college. Thus it is seen that since 1905 there has been a decided improvement in the matter of organization. Since then the plant, too, has been greatly improved. Six handsome brick buildings, modern in every respect, have been erected; excellent equipment and supplies have been procured; the campus has been enlarged and improved until it is one of the most beautiful in this country; and a college farm consisting of nearly two hundred acres has been purchased and placed under cultivation. Also the teaching staff and student body have become much larger, the number of teachers having increased from about twenty to forty-five,¹⁵⁰ and the number of students from two hundred four to six hundred sixty-two.¹⁵¹ And, as a result of these improvements, the standard of the college has been steadily raised. Since September, 1913, four years of standard high-school work, or its equivalent, have been required for admission to the freshman class. Since 1915 the college has been a member of the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern States, an organization to which only colleges of first-class stand-

¹⁴⁷ This school has always been coeducational.

¹⁴⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6498.

¹⁴⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7376.

¹⁵⁰ This does not include the numerous student assistants and those engaged exclusively in home-demonstration work.

¹⁵¹ Including the summer school, the enrollment for 1919-20 was over eleven hundred.

ing are admitted,¹⁵² and to which but few colleges for women belong. Hence we see that it has become one of the very best colleges for women in the South; and, like the university, it has thoroughly justified the wisdom of the people of Florida in its establishment.

Besides the institutions of higher learning for whites, the State has maintained one for negroes.¹⁵³ As already pointed out,¹⁵⁴ this was established in 1887 as a state normal, and was opened at Tallahassee in the fall of that year. Unlike the other higher educational institutions of the State, it was not abolished in 1905, but was continued as a state institution for the training and instruction of colored teachers, it becoming officially known as the Colored Normal School.¹⁵⁵ By that time the institution had made considerable progress. However, it was not yet a college, but a good secondary school with industrial, agricultural, home-economics, and teacher-training features. Since then it has made a great advance. For example, the plant facilities have been enlarged and improved, the number of teachers and students has been increased, the older courses of instruction have been modified and enriched, and several new ones added. At present the institution has twenty-two buildings, all of which are fairly good and tolerably well-equipped, a splendid campus, and over two hundred acres of excellent farming land. It has a faculty of forty-two well-trained men and women, and an enrollment of nearly three hundred fifty students. Its instructional activities include eight years of work — four in the high-school¹⁵⁶ and four in the collegiate department. The collegiate work embraces six groups of studies, each of which leads to a certificate or a bachelor's degree. These courses are in the liberal arts and sciences, vocal and instrumental music, teacher-training,

¹⁵² See Bull. of U. S. Bu. of Ed., 1917, No. 17, pp. 65-66.

¹⁵³ For an account of this institution see the report of the state superintendent for 1904-06, pp. 254-57; 1906-08, pp. 191-93; 1908-10, pp. 202-06; 1910-12, pp. 193-95; 1912-14, pp. 312-16; 1914-16, pp. 395-405; 1916-18, pp. 400-404; and the various catalogues of the institution since 1905.

¹⁵⁴ See page 99.

¹⁵⁵ In 1909 its name was changed to the Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College for Negroes (see Laws of Florida, 1909, Chap. 5925).

¹⁵⁶ The work in this department is practically the same as that of the standard four-year high schools of the State.

agriculture, mechanic arts, and home economics. During the past few years each phase of this work has gradually been enlarged and perfected. However, instruction in agriculture and home economics has been a special feature. In addition to the regular courses in these subjects, extension work provided for by the Smith-Lever Act has been inaugurated, and, as President Young says,¹⁵⁷ has "developed most remarkably." The training of teachers, too, particularly for vocational subjects, has been stressed. Vocational teacher-training work provided for by legislative and congressional appropriations, under the Smith-Hughes Act, has been undertaken. Special courses in agricultural, home-economics, trade, and industrial subjects have been organized, and very satisfactory work is being given.¹⁵⁸ Also a two-months' summer school for active and prospective teachers, provided for by the legislature of 1913,¹⁵⁹ has been maintained. Thus it is seen that this institution has made rapid progress. For the last few years it has been, and still is, rendering an invaluable service to the State; and, if the succeeding legislatures will be a little more generous in their appropriations, it is a safe prediction that it will render a still greater service.

SUMMARY

During the last two decades the movement for vocational education in Florida has made considerable progress. Courses of instruction in commercial, industrial, home-economics, and agricultural subjects have been introduced in quite a number of the public elementary and high schools, and some excellent results accomplished. A regular department in one or more of these fields has been established in several of the high schools. Moreover, a number of the counties have introduced home- and farm-demonstration work, which is becoming more closely affiliated with the work of the schools every year.

During this time there has also been some advance in regard to special types of schools. The school for the blind and deaf-mutes, established in 1883, has been greatly improved. A reform

¹⁵⁷ See Bulletin of the Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College, Series XII, No. 9 (September, 1919), p. 4.

¹⁵⁸ See An. Rep. of Fed. Bd. for Voc. Ed., 1919, Vol. I, pp. 117-19.

¹⁵⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6498.

school for boys and one for girls, opened in 1900 and 1917, respectively, have developed into splendid reclamation schools for juvenile delinquents. Furthermore, legislative provision has been made for local kindergartens and some good schools of this type have been established.

Since 1892 there has been notable advancement in higher education. Prior to that very little had been done in this field. But from 1892 to 1905 the five so-called higher educational institutions already established were considerably improved, and two others provided. In 1905 a law was passed which reduced the number of institutions to three—two for whites and one for negroes. Since then these have developed into real higher educational institutions, and, indeed, are rendering a great service to the State.

CHAPTER VIII

THE PUBLIC-SCHOOL AWAKENING—*Continued*

II. THE ENVIRONMENT AND EQUIPMENT OF THE SCHOOLS

We have just noticed the advancement made with respect to the system of instruction as one of the chief signs of the development of public education during the present period (1892-1921). Another sign of this development is the advance that has been made with respect to the environment and equipment of the schools. Though there had been considerable progress along this line, as we have seen,¹ during State Superintendent Russell's administration, there was, at the close of his administration (1892), still many deficiencies and needs for improvement. In this section we shall endeavor to show the progress that has been made since then in the way of removing the deficiencies and providing for the needs. In doing so we shall notice the following sub-heads: (1) buildings, grounds, and equipment, (2) health and sanitary conditions, and (3) textbooks used.

Buildings, Grounds, and Equipment.—Throughout the present period there has been a gradual awakening, especially on the part of school officers, to the importance of good, attractive, and well-equipped school buildings and grounds for all the children of the State. This is evident from numerous statements of state and county school officials. For example, in 1894 State Superintendent Sheats said that the policy of his administration had been "better schools, and fewer, if necessary, to produce that result."² In 1897 Superintendent John C. Compton, of Lake County, speaking at the convention of county superintendents, made this statement, which met the approval of the other members of the convention:³

¹ *Vide* pages 92-94.

² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, p. 71.

³ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1894-96, p. 387.

"... To make a school the most effective it should have a good, comfortable house, well lighted, ventilated and heated, and furnished with comfortable seats and desks. Our children should be as well provided for as we ourselves are. . . ."

Five years later (1902) Superintendent Sheats reported: ⁴

"The spirit of school-house building is rapidly developing in the State, brick and neat frame buildings taking the place of improperly constructed and unsightly old structures. . . ."

Eight years after this (1910) quite a number of county superintendents of public instruction stated that there was a growing disposition on the part of the people to improve the school property,⁵ the following statement by Superintendent T. W. Price, of Levy County, being quite typical of the others: ⁶

"For the past two years our people have been very active in improving their school buildings and grounds and making them more attractive and comfortable. . . ."

And three years ago (1918) Superintendent Sheats stated that since 1898 there had been a regular and continuous growth of interest along all material lines.⁷

As a result of this awakening, and of new and improved legislation,⁸ there has been a steady and persistent progress in

⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1900-1902, p. 38.

⁵ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1908-10, pp. 37, 38, 41, 43, 46, 49, 56, 59, 63, 66, 72, 75, 81, 87, 92, 94, 102, 104, 106, 110, 116, 118, 130, 134, 135, and 154.

⁶ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1908-10, p. 102.

⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 17 and 31.

⁸ There have been three legislative steps which have helped very much in the way of providing better school buildings and grounds. The first was taken in 1899, when an act was passed authorizing the board of public instruction of any county to contract debts for the purchase of real estate to be used for educational purposes (see Laws of Florida, 1899, Chap. 4682). The second was taken four years later, when the legislature passed a resolution proposing an amendment to the constitution fixing the maximum rate of millage to be assessed in each county for school purposes at seven instead of five mills. This amendment was ratified by the people at the general election in November, 1904 (see Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1904-06, p. 8). And the third step was taken in 1917, when the legislature passed a resolution proposing that the constitution be amended so as to fix the maximum rate of millage at ten mills. This amendment was adopted at the general election in November of the fol-

providing, improving, and equipping public-school buildings and grounds. The table on the following page will give us some idea of the progress made.

Hygienic Conditions.—There has been an awakening to the importance of the health of the school children, too. This may be seen by comparing the older reports of the various school officers with the more recent ones, the later reports having more to say with regard to the necessity of good health conditions.

There have also been some important legislative requirements as to the health of the school children, the following being the principal ones: (1) that the teachers should offer instruction in hygiene to all children in the first six grades of the public schools;⁹ (2) that they should teach the evils of alcoholic stimulants and narcotics to all public-school children between the ages of six and twelve years;¹⁰ (3) that all school buildings should be provided with sanitary toilets;¹¹ and (4) that medical inspection under the supervision of the state board of health should be provided for all pupils attending the public schools, the pupils being examined as to their physical condition at least once during each school year.¹²

In consequence of these legislative requirements, and of recent interest in educational hygiene, there seems to have been considerable advancement in the school health movement. This appears from the fact that the reports of the school officers during the early part of the period had but little or nothing to say concerning hygienic conditions of the schools, whereas most of the recent reports call attention to many evidences of progress along this line.¹³ They show, for example, that for the most

lowing year (see *Laws Relating to Education Enacted by the Florida Legislature of 1917 and 1919*, compiled by State Superintendent W. N. Sheats, p. 1).

⁹ See *Laws of Florida*, 1903, Chap. 5206, Secs. 4 and 5.

¹⁰ See *Laws of Florida*, 1915, Chap. 6832; *supra*, 120; and *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1914-16, p. 78.

¹¹ See *Laws of Florida*, 1915, Chap. 6836.

¹² See *Laws of Florida*, 1915, Chap. 6829.

¹³ See, especially, the reports of the superintendents of public instruction of Alachua, Bradford, Clay, Lafayette, Leon, Monroe, St. Johns, Santa Rosa, Volusia, and Walton counties, in *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1912-14, pp. 491, 498, 507, 563, 572, 587, 609, 616, 632, 646; the reports of the superintendents of Broward, Calhoun, Dade, DeSoto, Duval,

TABLE XVII
NUMBER AND KINDS OF PUBLIC-SCHOOL BUILDINGS, NUMBER OF ROOMS, PATENT DESKS IN USE, SQUARE YARDS OF GOOD
BLACKBOARDS AND VALUE OF ALL PUBLIC-SCHOOL PROPERTY (1892-1920)¹⁴

	1892-93	1897-98	1902-03	1907-08	1912-13	1917-18	1919-20
School buildings:							
For both races.....	2,366	2,121	2,384	2,357	2,610	2,674	2,532
For whites.....	1,752	1,638	1,787	1,769	1,973	2,058	1,945
For negroes.....	614	483	597	588	637	616	587
Total log.....	252	207	65	4	0	0
For whites.....	193	173	49	0	0	0
For negroes.....	60	34	16	4	0	0
Total frame.....	1,855	2,157	2,259	2,514	2,432	2,253
For whites.....	1,435	1,594	1,688	1,883	1,824	1,676
For negroes.....	420	563	571	631	608	577
Total brick.....	14	20	33	70	186	213
For whites.....	11	20	32	68	180	206
For negroes.....	3	0	1	2	6	7
Total concrete.....	0	0	0	22	56	66
For whites.....	0	0	0	22	54	63
For negroes.....	0	0	0	0	2	3
Total schoolrooms.....	2,705	3,196	3,775	4,586	6,659	6,721
For whites.....	2,075	2,402	2,914	3,547	5,522	5,550
For negroes.....	630	794	861	1,039	1,137	1,171
Patent desks in use:							
For both races.....	22,441	33,970	57,308	94,045	152,875	162,666
For whites.....	18,404	28,291	49,245	81,721	132,289	138,148
For negroes.....	4,037	5,679	8,063	12,324	20,586	24,518
Total double.....	16,694	23,133	33,397	40,428	38,578	36,462
For whites.....	13,405	18,558	27,772	31,330	25,112	22,645
For negroes.....	3,289	4,575	6,625	9,098	13,466	13,817
Total single.....	5,747	10,837	23,911	53,617	114,297	126,204
For whites.....	4,999	9,733	22,473	50,391	107,177	115,503
For negroes.....	748	1,104	1,438	3,226	7,120	10,701
Total square yards of good blackboards.....	35,420	31,994	39,020	58,700 ^a	86,376	80,580
For whites.....	29,121	26,482	31,919	50,100 ^a	77,310	70,004
For negroes.....	6,299	5,512	7,101	8,600 ^a	9,066	10,576
Value of all public-school property.....	\$548,284	\$755,844	\$1,067,084	\$2,052,567	\$4,161,667	\$10,622,357	\$13,547,784
For whites.....	623,170	903,013	1,813,642	3,711,064	9,896,900	12,606,113
For negroes.....	132,654	164,071	238,925	450,603	725,457	941,671

^a No data.

^b Approximately.

¹⁴ This table has been prepared from figures given in various reports of the state superintendent of public instruction.

part the school buildings are better lighted, heated, and ventilated; that they are provided with more comfortable desks, better water supply, and more sanitary toilets; and that more attention is given to the imparting of knowledge of hygiene, to the providing of opportunities for play, and to the preventing of and caring for the physical defects of the children.¹⁵

However, it should be pointed out that there are still many needs for improvement, the most common defects being the lack of proper lighting and suitable ventilation and toilet facilities. This is especially true in the small, isolated, rural schools.¹⁶ Some of these schools have too limited amount of glass surface to admit sufficient light; quite a number have windows facing the children; and many of them have windows that are either poorly shaded, or else not shaded at all, the children being exposed to the direct rays of the sun, even in the hottest weather. Some of them have windows that are without weights or cords, and therefore no way of giving natural ventilation to the schoolrooms; quite a number have toilets or privies that are improperly constructed and poorly kept; and some are "unsuitable from almost every standpoint." But in most cases the people are becoming dis-

Gadsden, Hamilton, Holmes, Jefferson, Lake, Liberty, Madison, and Osceola counties, in *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1914-16, pp. 558, 560, 580, 595, 612, 629, 633, 644, 651, 659, 672, 675, 696; the reports of the superintendents of Franklin, Hernando, Hillsborough, Jackson, Marion, Okaloosa, Okeechobee, Orange, Pasco, Pinellas, and Putnam counties, in *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, pp. 608, 615, 620, 626, 657, 665, 668, 670, 687, 690, 709; and, also, the reports of the two state rural school inspectors, in *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, pp. 347-58 and 359-67.

¹⁵ One county—St. Johns—maintains a dental clinic and provides free dental service to all public-school pupils in the county. This is made possible by the generosity of Mr. John T. Dismukes, of St. Augustine, who pays the dentist's salary (see *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1912-14, p. 609; *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1914-16, p. 711; and *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, p. 713).

¹⁶ For an account of these defects see the reports of the state rural school inspectors for the calendar years 1917 and 1918, in the *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1916-18, pp. 347-67.

Three years ago I had the opportunity of visiting quite a number of the public schools in nearly every county of the State. I found, as stated in these reports, that as a rule the schools of the towns and cities had adequate provision for guarding the health of the children, while many of the country schools were quite deficient in this respect.

satisfied with these poor conditions, and are spending considerable time, thought, and money in removing them. Hence, it is quite probable that practically all the schools of the State will soon have adequate provision for guarding the health of the pupils.

Textbooks Used.—And, in the third place, there has been a great advance in the matter of textbooks. This has been due very largely to new and better legislation, the first advanced legislative step being in June, 1899, when a law was enacted providing for county uniformity of textbooks in the public elementary schools.¹⁷ This law required that the books constituting such uniform system in each county should be selected by the county board of public instruction, after consultation with the county superintendent and at least three leading teachers of the county; that the adoption of such system should be gradual, the entire adoption, however, consummated by July 1, 1901; that the adoption should last for at least five years; that the county superintendent should see that the adopted books were used by the pupils; and that the teachers should use no other books in teaching.¹⁸

As has been seen,¹⁹ a law similar to this was enacted in March, 1883; but as it was omitted in the codification of the Revised Statutes, in 1892, the State ceased to have any law relative to the adoption of textbooks. Consequently, the county boards began to break away from the plan of making uniform adoptions, thereby reviving the old evils of poor quality, frequent changes, and multiplicity of textbooks. By 1898 it had become quite evident that another law upon this subject was needed.²⁰ No one recognized this more keenly than State Superintendent Sheats. In his report of July 1, 1898,²¹ he recommended the enactment of a law requiring county uniformity. As pointed out in the preceding paragraph, such a law was enacted the following year.

This law was put into operation at once in all the counties of the State, and remained so until 1911, when it was displaced

¹⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1899, Chap. 4680.

¹⁸ None of these requirements, however, could impair any entire or partial adoption already in existence in any county of the State (see section three of the law).

¹⁹ See page 72.

²⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1896-98, pp. 231 and 465.

²¹ See pages 36-37.

by a more advanced one. From the very first it gave satisfaction to nearly all the school officers and teachers and to a large majority of the patrons.²² The only adverse criticism of it that I have been able to find was that it should have made the State, instead of the county, the unit for the adoption of textbooks.²³

On May 23, 1911, an act was passed providing for state adoption.²⁴ This act constituted the board of commissioners of state institutions²⁵ a state textbook commission; and also created a subcommission of not less than nine members,—four county superintendents and five teachers—all of whom were to be appointed by the governor for a term of four years. The commission was authorized and directed to select and adopt a uniform series of textbooks for use in the public elementary schools, county boards of education still having the power to adopt high-school textbooks; but all books submitted were to be referred to the subcommission, which was directed to consider their merits without regard to price, and report on the same to the commission, indicating first choice, second choice, and so on, for each branch. The commission was further authorized and directed to award contracts for furnishing the books to be used in the public schools, no contract to be changed without the consent of four members of the commission and the publisher to whom it was awarded. All adoptions were to be for a period of five years, and after the first adoption not more than ten per cent of the books could be changed in any one year. The publishers were to maintain in each county of the State, if the commission thought advisable, and so demanded, "not less than one nor more than twelve agencies for the distribution of the books." The state superintendent was required to issue to the county superintendents a circular letter giving the list of books

²² See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1898-1900, p. 45.

²³ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1902-04, pp. 254, 264, 267, 270, 272, 297, 353, 359; and *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1906-08, pp. 73 and 92.

²⁴ See *Laws of Florida*, 1911, Chap. 6178.

²⁵ This board consists of the governor and the administrative officers of the executive department, and has supervision of all matters connected with the state institutions in such manner as may be prescribed by law (see *Constitution of Florida*, Art. IV, Sec. 17).

adopted, prices, location of agencies, method of distribution, and such other information as he deemed necessary. The books adopted were to be used to the exclusion of all others. Penalties were provided for the use of any book not upon the adopted list, for the failure of publishers to execute contracts within thirty days after being awarded them, for their failure to perform them faithfully, and for overcharges on the part of both publishers and dealers.

This act was soon put into effect in quite a number of the counties, and, like the foregoing act, gave almost universal satisfaction.²⁶ Superintendent Charles H. Gray, of Gadsden County, reported: ²⁷

"The uniform textbook law has proven a blessing, in that it has provided us with some excellent texts we were not then using, and in lowering the price generally. . . ."

Superintendent Marshall Moore, of Hillsborough County, reported: ²⁸

"The uniform textbook law is working admirably well. . . ."

Superintendent H. H. Isler, of Leon County, stated: ²⁹

"The uniform textbook law is just what we need, so as to be able to classify our schools in Florida. . . ."

And Superintendent W. T. Horne, of Washington County, stated: ³⁰

"The uniform textbook law is in full operation in this county. We are very much pleased with the results it brings. . . ."

²⁶ See the reports of the superintendents of public instruction of Baker, Bradford, Dade, DeSoto, Gadsden, Hamilton, Hillsborough, Holmes, Lake, Madison, Palm Beach, and Polk counties, in *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1912-14, pp. 496, 498, 514, 521, 537, 540, 549, 555, 565, 578, 595, 606; and the reports of the superintendents of Brevard, Broward, Calhoun, Clay, Columbia, Duval, Lafayette, Lee, Leon, Liberty, Osceola, Suwannee, Volusia, Wakulla, and Washington counties, in *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1914-16, pp. 550, 558, 562, 571, 576, 612, 655, 665, 669, 672, 698, 745, 776, 786, 795.

²⁷ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1912-14, p. 537.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 549.

²⁹ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1914-16, p. 669.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 795.

The chief objections to this act were (1) that it did not go far enough, in that it failed to provide for state uniformity in the high schools;⁸¹ and (2) that it did not make adequate provision for distributing the books, thereby causing some inconvenience in a number of places.⁸² To meet these and other objections the act was amended in 1917,⁸³ and displaced by an entirely new one this year (1921). In 1917 the commission was authorized and directed to select and adopt a uniform series of textbooks for the high schools, also; and each of the publishers, or the several publishers combined, was required to establish and maintain a central book depository at some convenient point in the State, to be designated by the commission, and, also, one or more agencies in each county for the distribution of the books. A few other changes were made, the principal one being with reference to the subcommission. After that the subcommission was to be appointed by the governor, "upon the nomination of the state superintendent of public instruction"; and was to consist of ten members,—"two county superintendents, two primary teachers, two grade teachers, two high-school teachers, and two teachers selected with reference to their experience in and knowledge of vocational subjects."

As just stated, a new uniform textbook law was enacted by the last legislature.⁸⁴ Though this law embodies the main features of the old one, it differs from it in several particulars. The three chief differences are (1) that the subcommission shall be composed of "seven prominent educators actually engaged in school work in the State"; (2) that all adoptions shall be for a period of eight years; and (3) that in any year when books must be adopted the adoptions shall be fully completed on or before March 1. With these changes the uniform textbook law of Florida compares favorably with that of any other state.

Another advanced legislative step was taken in June, 1911,⁸⁵ when the legislature passed "an act to provide for furnishing school textbooks free to certain children." By the provisions

⁸¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 546, 550, 553, 571, 629, 656, 665.

⁸² See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1912-14, p. 676.

⁸³ See *Laws of Florida*, 1917, Chap. 7374.

⁸⁴ See *Laws of Florida*, 1921, Chap. 8500.

⁸⁵ See *Laws of Florida*, 1911, Chap. 6163.

of this act the county boards of public instruction are required to furnish textbooks free to all indigent children not over fifteen years of age; however, when the children reside in a special-tax district the cost of the books is to be "charged against and paid for out of the funds to the credit of such district."

It seems that this act has always given general satisfaction, for I have been unable to find any adverse criticism of the same. It has certainly proven a great blessing, in that many poor children have been supplied with textbooks who otherwise would have been without them.

Thus it is seen that there has been much improvement in the way of textbooks, those of today being better in quality, more sufficient in quantity, more conducive to proper classification of pupils, and at the same time less expensive than ever before. If this rate of progress is continued, the textbook conditions in Florida will rank with the best in the near future.

III. THE TEACHING BODY

Still another indication of the development of public education since 1892 is the advance that has been made in regard to the teaching body. In treating this topic we shall consider the following sub-topics: (1) the number, qualification, and experience of teachers; (2) the preparation of prospective teachers; (3) the examination and certification of teachers; (4) the training of teachers in service; and (5) the salaries of teachers.

The Number, Qualification, and Experience of Teachers.—There has been a notable increase in the number of teachers employed and in their qualification and experience. This is shown by the table on the next page, which has been prepared from figures taken from various reports of the state superintendent of schools.

The Preparation of Teachers.—As is seen in the following table, there has been a persistent increase, not only in the number of those engaged to teach, but also in their fitness for service. The importance of this has ever been recognized, especially by the school authorities. Consequently, better provision has been made for the preparation of those intending to teach. Additional agencies for the preparation of prospective teachers have been

TABLE XVIII
STATISTICS RELATING TO THE TEACHING BODY (1897-1920)

	1897- 98	1902- 03	1907- 08	1912- 13	1917- 18	1919- 20
Number of teachers employed.....	2,792	2,831	3,597	4,599	6,350	6,821
White teachers.....	2,108	2,175	2,716	3,509	5,062	5,554
Negro teachers.....	684	656	881	1,090	1,288	1,267
Certificates held by teachers:						
Both races.....	2,835 ^a	2,831 ^b	3,597 ^c	4,497 ^d	6,267 ^d	6,293 ^d
White.....	2,151	.....^e	2,716	3,464	5,049	5,096
Negro.....	684	.....^e	881	1,033	1,218	1,197
Total temporary.....	21	.....^e	.....^e	357	147	518
White.....	19	.....^e	.....^e	277	125	397
Negro.....	2	.....^e	.....^e	80	22	121
Total third-grade.....	820	708	886	916	1,447	1,026
White.....	497	410	486	529	818	645
Negro.....	323	298	400	387	629	381
Total second-grade.....	1,460	1,281	1,396	1,834	2,371	2,387
White.....	1,140	994	1,014	1,374	1,886	1,817
Negro.....	320	287	382	460	485	570
Total first-grade.....	512	693	795	1,061	1,299	1,138
White.....	471	640	736	973	1,240	1,067
Negro.....	41	53	59	88	59	71
Total life first-grade.....	.....^f	.....^f	.....^f	76	117	171
White.....	.....^f	.....^f	.....^f	59	100	143
Negro.....	.....^f	.....^f	.....^f	17	17	28
Total primary.....	0	.....^e	0	76	118	132
White.....	0	.....^e	0	76	118	129
Negro.....	0	.....^e	0	0	0	3
Total life primary.....	10	.....^e	.....^e	41	105	112
White.....	10	.....^e	.....^e	41	105	110
Negro.....	0	.....^e	.....^e	0	0	2
Total special.....	.....^f	.....^f	0	18	323	325
White.....	.....^f	.....^f	0	18	319	312
Negro.....	.....^f	.....^f	0	0	4	13
Total state.....	10	.....^e	.....^e	66	173	180
White.....	10	.....^e	.....^e	66	172	176
Negro.....	0	.....^e	.....^e	0	1	4
Total graduate state.....	.....^f	.....^f	.....^f	.....^f	84	170
White.....	.....^f	.....^f	.....^f	.....^f	84	169
Negro.....	.....^f	.....^f	.....^f	.....^f	0	1
Total life state.....	2	.....^e	.....^e	52	83	134
White.....	2	.....^e	.....^e	51	82	131
Negro.....	0	.....^e	.....^e	1	1	3
Graduates of normal schools.....	317	358	614	964	778	919
White.....	258	274	448	780	623	797
Negro.....	59	84	168	184	155	122
Average experience in months.....	39	41	42	41	40	46
White males.....	43	50	59	53	42	62
White females.....	33	32	34	36	34	39
Negro males.....	58	71	89	103	90	110
Negro females.....	38	43	39	39	47	51

^a As is evident, some teachers held more than one kind of certificate.

^b This includes 149 certificates of other kinds than the first, second, and third grades. There is no record, however, as to how many of these were held by each race.

^c This includes 520 certificates of other kinds than the first, second, and third grades. Of this number 400 were held by whites, and 40 by negroes.

^d This is less than the number of teachers employed. Hence it seems that some of the teachers were not certificated.

^e No data.

^f Not provided for at that date.

provided, and existing ones improved. The first legislation in this direction was the act of May, 1901, which provided for the establishment and maintenance of one scholarship in the state normal at DeFuniak Springs for each county during the years 1901-02 and 1902-03, the beneficiaries to be given not only free tuition but also \$12.50 a month for expenses.³⁶ The scholarships were to be assigned by the county superintendents and school boards of the respective counties, and only to young men and young women between the ages of eighteen and twenty-five who manifested teaching qualities and signed a pledge to teach for at least four years in the State or to return every dollar received. Two years later the sum of \$9,000 was appropriated for the continuation of these scholarships during the years 1903-04 and 1904-05.³⁷ The reports of this school show that the results of these appropriations were, indeed, very gratifying.³⁸ During the quinquennium 1900-1905 the enrollment in the teacher-training courses increased over forty per cent. In 1900-1901, it was 99; in 1901-02, 119; in 1902-03, 133; in 1903-04, 132; and in 1904-05, 140.³⁹ Nearly all this increase was due to scholarship students, who for the most part possessed splendid qualities for teaching. Speaking along this line, Principal H. E. Bennett, in his report of 1904, said: ⁴⁰

"... it is believed that the present scholarship students are of such character that they will fulfill the highest expectations."

The legislature of 1901 also passed an act providing for an appropriation of \$10,000 to assist in maintaining a normal and an industrial department in the St. Petersburg Normal and Industrial School during the biennium 1901-03, for the creation of free scholarships in all the departments of the school, each member of the state legislature being entitled to select, under

³⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1901, Chap. 4997.

³⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1902-04, p. 196.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 193-200; and Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1900-1902, pp. 185-91.

³⁹ For these figures see the biennial reports of the state superintendent of public instruction for 1898-1900, 1900-1902, and 1902-04, and the annual reports of the United States commissioner of education for the years 1900-1905, inclusive.

⁴⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1902-04, p. 197.

regulations and restrictions to be prepared by the state board of education, one beneficiary for each department, and for the furnishing of free tuition in the normal department to all students of the State preparing to teach.⁴¹ Two years later the legislature made an appropriation for the carrying on of this same work during the biennium 1903-05.⁴² As in the case of the state normal at DeFuniak Springs, the reports of this school show that the results of these appropriations also were very gratifying.⁴³ Principal Jos. E. Guisinger, in his report of 1904, said: ⁴⁴

"Our normal school building is one of the best equipped school buildings in the State. . . ."

And in another part of his report he said: ⁴⁵

"Success has crowned the efforts of those who have worked so faithfully while endeavoring to build up a splendid educational institution at St. Petersburg during the past four years. The small sums of money which the legislatures of 1901 and 1903 appropriated to assist in maintaining this school have been used to the greatest possible advantage by the state board of education, and the result is a splendid school. . . ."

Another act of educational importance was the Buckman Act of 1905, which, as we have seen,⁴⁶ merged the six state higher educational institutions for white students into the Florida Female College and the University of the State of Florida, thereby reducing the number of state institutions for higher education from seven to three—two for whites and one for negroes. The remarkable growth of these institutions since then has demonstrated the wisdom of the legislature in effecting this merger. There has been quite an increase in the enrollment, and a great increase in the quality and quantity of the work. This has been particularly true in the departments of education. During the four years just preceding the consolidation the average annual enrollment in the teacher-training courses of all the

⁴¹ See Laws of Florida, 1901, Chap. 4998.

⁴² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1902-04, p. 204.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, pp. 200-204; and Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1900-1902, pp. 195-99.

⁴⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1902-04, p. 202.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 204.

⁴⁶ *Supra*, p. 162.

schools, including the one for negroes, was but a little over three hundred, whereas the average annual enrollment for the last four years has been over four hundred. But the increase relating to standards has been even more marked, the work offered having become so enlarged and enriched that it compares favorably with that of the best schools of the country.

But one of the most recent, and perhaps the most significant, pieces of legislation looking to the preparation of prospective teachers was the act of 1915 providing for county teacher-training departments.⁴⁷ This act directed the state board of education to establish a teacher-training department in one high school in each county, but this department was to have at least 10 students in it. The board was directed also to appropriate \$500 to each department, provided the county board appropriated an equal amount or more to secure a teacher to devote his entire time to the department. It also appropriated \$25,000 for the maintenance of these departments for each of the two years beginning July 1, 1915.

On August 28, 1915, the state board of education, in compliance with section one of this act, prescribed the following rules and regulations for the establishment and government of these departments:⁴⁸

"Regulation 1. The teacher of the teacher-training department shall not be the principal of the high school, nor shall the five hundred dollars (\$500) appropriated by the State for such department be used in supplementing the salary of a principal, though the principal, or other capable teachers, may hear one or more recitations in said department.

"Regulation 2. No person shall be selected as teacher of any teacher-training department who does not hold a valid Florida teacher's certificate, and the teacher of such department in every county high school may be nominated by the county board of public instruction, but must be approved by the state board of education before any appropriation will be made by said state board for the salary of the teacher of any such department.

"Regulation 3. In the selection of teachers for such training departments preference shall be given to holders of Florida state certificates, or to regular graduates of standard normal schools who are legally certificated in this State, presenting satisfactory evidence of having had successful experience as teachers; provided, that if it be necessary to employ teachers for such departments with less qualifications than above pre-

⁴⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6830.

⁴⁸ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1914-16, pp. 73-74.

scribed, every such teacher shall be the holder of a valid first-grade Florida certificate and a special certificate on psychology, history of education, and the theory and practice of teaching, the latter also taken in Florida.

"Regulation 4. Any county seeking to establish a teacher-training department in any school within such county must appropriate from county school funds not less than five hundred dollars (\$500) for the salary of the teacher of such department, which, with the appropriation by the state board of education, fixes the salary of such teacher at not less than one thousand dollars (\$1,000) for eight months' service; provided, that any county board of public instruction shall not be prohibited from making the salary greater than one thousand dollars; provided further, that more than one teacher may be employed for such department and be paid from county or district fund, one or both.

"Regulation 5. The salary of the teacher of every teacher-training department shall be paid for the first four months from county funds. The five hundred dollars appropriated from state funds shall be transmitted to the county board of public instruction for the payment of the salary of the teacher for the last four months of the school; provided, that monthly reports of such department shall be made as required, on blanks furnished, to the state board of education and must show that the said department has met all the requirements of the law and of these regulations.

"Regulation 6. Any school, before receiving state appropriation in aid of the establishment of a teacher-training department, must present evidence that not less than ten (10) teacher-pupils will regularly attend such department. Each of such pupils must be sixteen years of age, or over, and must have regularly and creditably completed the eighth grade of a school with a standard not lower than the average eighth-grade course of study of Florida, or must have taught a public school for not less than six months.

"Regulation 7. The number of daily recitations by the teacher in a teacher-training department shall not be less than six, nor exceed eight, per day, and all such recitations shall be forty-five (45) minute periods; provided, that some recitations may be shorter than forty-five minutes and others as long as sixty (60) minutes, but the average shall not be less than forty-five (45) minute periods. One recitation daily of not less than forty-five (45) minutes shall be devoted to pedagogy and methods of teaching.

"Regulation 8. The term of every school establishing a teacher-training department shall not be less than one hundred and sixty (160) days, or eight (8) months, of actual teaching in such department.

"Regulation 9. A teacher-training department shall not be established in any school unless that school is recognized as a high school by the state board of education, and meets the requirements of a high school as prescribed by the regulations of said state board of education; provided,

that any county not having had a sufficient number of high-school pupils in any one school as to have hitherto obtained recognition as a high school, the state board of education may, however, establish a teacher-training department in such county with no present recognized high school, but which, by the close of the school year 1916-1917 shall have such recognized high school.

"Regulation 10. All teacher-training departments shall be conducted in accordance with an advisory course of study submitted by the state board of education, until such course shall be perfected and made mandatory in all teacher-training departments of the State."

TABLE XIX
TEACHER-TRAINING DEPARTMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1915-16 ⁴⁹

County	Location	Enrollment	Average attendance
Alachua.....	Gainesville.....	13	11
DeSoto.....	Arcadia.....	72	28
Holmes.....	Bonifay.....	46	21
Pasco.....	Dade City.....	89	36
Pinellas.....	St. Petersburg.....	19	16
Taylor.....	Perry.....	35	22
Walton.....	DeFuniak Springs.....	49	30
Washington.....	Chipley.....	56	30
Total.....		379	194

TABLE XX
TEACHER-TRAINING DEPARTMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1916-17 ⁵⁰

County	Location	Enrollment	Average attendance
DeSoto.....	Arcadia.....	24	19
Duval.....	Jacksonville.....	23	21
Hamilton.....	Jasper.....	26	20
Holmes.....	Bonifay.....	30	10
Jackson.....	Marianna.....	21	14
Monroe.....	Key West.....	17	12
Pinellas.....	St. Petersburg.....	17	12
Polk.....	Bartow.....	22	15
Santa Rosa.....	Milton.....	28	14
Taylor.....	Perry.....	28	16
Volusia.....	Daytona.....	19	17
Walton.....	DeFuniak Springs.....	27	17
Washington.....	Chipley.....	28	12
Total.....		310	199

⁴⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1914-16, p. 75.

⁵⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, p. 50.

The two foregoing tables show the counties which availed themselves of the benefits of the act in 1915-16 and 1916-17.

As is seen, only eight counties qualified to receive the state appropriation in 1915-16, which was somewhat disappointing to the state board of education. There was an increase in 1916-17, but still the number was not as large as was expected. Several of the counties claimed that they did not have sufficient funds to appropriate \$500 for a teacher-training department, while others claimed that they could not secure such teachers as were required by the state board of education. There was probably some truth to the latter claim, for Superintendent Sheats says that "the state department was given considerable trouble in getting all those who did teach in these departments to qualify with such certificates as the regulations of the state board of education demanded."⁵¹

As most of the state appropriation made in 1915 for the purpose of helping to maintain county teacher-training departments for the years 1915-16 and 1916-17 had not been used, the legislature of 1917 passed an act making it a continuing appropriation.⁵² Table XXI, on the next page, gives the counties which availed themselves of the benefits of this act in 1917-18.

As the following table shows, the number of counties that qualified to receive the appropriation in 1917-18 was one less than in 1916-17, the number being twelve.⁵³ However, the average attendance of the departments was considerably larger than it was in either of the preceding years, it being 194 in 1915-16, 199 in 1916-17, and 235 in 1917-18.

As is shown in the next two tables, the number of counties qualifying to receive state aid in 1918-19 and 1919-20 was less than in any of the three previous years, the number for the former year being only seven, and for the latter only six. This decrease was probably due, to some extent, to the lack of teachers, for in 1918 Superintendent Sheats said that the school authorities were still having difficulty in securing duly prepared teachers for the departments.⁵⁴ But it was due mostly to the unwillingness of the county boards of education to match dollars with the

⁵¹ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1914-16, p. 74.

⁵² See *Laws of Florida*, 1917, Chap. 7371.

⁵³ There were thirteen, but one failed to complete the term.

TABLE XXI
TEACHER-TRAINING DEPARTMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1917-18⁵⁴

County	Location	Enrollment	Average attendance
DeSoto.....	Arcadia.....	32	29
Duval.....	Jacksonville.....	30	26
Franklin.....	Apalachicola.....	17	13
Hamilton.....	Jasper.....	23	15
Hillsborough.....	Tampa.....	57	44
Manatee.....	Bradentown.....	27	22
Monroe.....	Key West.....	14	11
Polk.....	Bartow.....	20	15
Santa Rosa.....	Milton.....	27	14
Taylor.....	Perry.....	24	11
Volusia.....	Daytona.....	26	24
Washington.....	Chipley.....	18	11
Total.....		315	235

State in support of the departments.⁵⁵ However, the figures of these five tables (XIX-XXIII), while not as large as was anticipated, prove the value of the law providing for teacher-training departments in duly approved high schools. If the county school authorities will avail themselves of the benefits of this law, they will have one of the very best agencies for the preparation of teachers for their elementary schools.

TABLE XXII
TEACHER-TRAINING DEPARTMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1918-19⁵⁶

County	Location	Enrollment	Average attendance
DeSoto.....	Arcadia.....	30	25
Duval.....	Jacksonville.....	33	27
Escambia.....	Pensacola.....	14	11
Hamilton.....	Jasper.....	25	18
Hillsborough.....	Tampa.....	52	41
Polk.....	Bartow.....	12	10
Washington.....	Chipley.....	21	11
Total.....		187	143

⁵⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, p. 51.

⁵⁵ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 42.

⁵⁶ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 44.

TABLE XXIII
TEACHER-TRAINING DEPARTMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1919-20⁵⁶

County	Location	Enrollment	Average attendance
DeSoto.....	Arcadia.....	30	23
Duval.....	Jacksonville.....	34	31
Hamilton.....	Jasper.....	23	14
Hillsborough.....	Tampa.....	48	38
Madison.....	Madison.....	133	43
Polk.....	Bartow.....	18	16
Total.....		286	165

In addition to the above-mentioned agencies for the preparation of prospective teachers, others have been provided through non-state effort. I refer to the private normals and the teacher-training courses of the private and denominational colleges. Like the state institutions of higher education, quite a number of the private and denominational schools have rendered noteworthy service in promoting the educational development of the State. A department of education has been maintained at John B. Stetson University since 1897,⁵⁷ and practically all other non-state institutions of collegiate rank have given, almost from the time of their establishment, some excellent courses for the preparation of teachers.

The Examination and Certification of Teachers.—Another factor which has contributed considerably in raising the standard of the teaching corps has been the improvement in examining and certificating teachers. The first advance was made in 1893, when a law was enacted creating a state uniform system of examination and certification.⁵⁸ This law provided for the granting of six forms of certificates—third-grade, second-grade, first-grade, state, state life, and primary life. The first three of these were to be issued by the county superintendent, but only upon examination given in specified subjects and held on specified days, all examinations to be on questions prepared and sent out by the state superintendent and the papers of all examinees graded by a committee of three leading teachers selected by the county board of education. They were to be good for one, two,

⁵⁷ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1896-98, p. 326.

⁵⁸ See *Laws of Florida*, 1893, Chap. 4192.

and three years, respectively, but only in the county issued, excepting the first-grade certificate, which was to be good in any county when endorsed by the superintendent of that county. However, no teacher was to be granted more than one third-grade certificate, nor more than two second-grade certificates. The other three certificates — state, state life, and primary life — were to be issued by the state superintendent, the state certificate to be issuable only to persons who had at least twenty-four months' experience in teaching and had taught at least eight months in Florida under a first-grade certificate, the state life certificate only to eminently successful teachers who were endorsed by three persons holding state certificates and who had taught at least thirty months in a high school of the State under a state certificate, and the primary life certificate only to eminently successful primary teachers who had taught three years in the State. These certificates were to be good in any part of the State, the first for a period of five years, and the last two for life. The law provided, also, that any of the six forms of certificates could be revoked by the authority granting it, whenever the holder proved unsuccessful, incompetent or immoral.

As in all pronounced reforms, particularly in educational affairs, the opposition to this law was at first very bitter, coming mainly from the non-progressive elements of the teaching profession.⁸⁹ Construing this opposition as adverse public sentiment, the legislature of 1895 amended the law by stripping it of several of its progressive features.⁹⁰ It made the third- and second-grade certificates good for two and three years, respectively, and re-issuable indefinitely; struck out the provision for primary life certificates to eminently successful primary teachers, but without invalidating those already issued; and made the second-grade certificate, also, good in any county when endorsed by the superintendent of that county. In addition to these amendments, a few others were made, but the only really progressive feature added was the provision for granting, without examination, a first-grade certificate to any graduate from either of the state normal schools. Despite the retrogressive features, however, the

⁸⁹ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1892-94, pp. 81-86.

⁹⁰ See *Laws of Florida*, 1895, Chap. 4331.

system of examination and certification was still considerably better than it had ever been prior to 1893. It continued to be, as it had been since 1893, a significant factor in improving the scholarship of the teaching body.⁶¹

Since 1895 there have been many changes in the system of examining and certifying teachers, the first of any importance being in 1903, when the legislature passed another certification law.⁶² This law repealed the provisions for aged teachers' certificates, made in 1901,⁶³ but without canceling those already issued. It made the third-, second-, and first-grade certificates good for two, four, and five years, respectively, instead of two, three, and four, as they had been since 1895, and all of them good in any county when endorsed by the superintendent of that county. It restored the primary certificate, which was repealed in 1895, making it issuable by the state superintendent to applicants furnishing satisfactory proof of peculiar fitness for primary teaching and making a grade of eighty per cent in an examination on primary studies and methods, and good for four years in the first, second, and third grades of the primary departments of regularly graded schools and in public kindergartens, or for life after four years of successful teaching under the certificate and upon the endorsement of the state superintendent. It provided for a special certificate, making it issuable by the state superintendent, also, to applicants furnishing satisfactory proof of peculiar fitness for teaching any one or more branches not included in the requirements for a second-grade certificate and making a grade of not less than ninety per cent in an examination on such branch or branches, and good for five years in the special branch or branches for which issued. The requirements for the third-grade, second-grade, first-grade, state, and state life certificates were left practically the same as they had been since 1893. It provided for a first-grade life certificate, making it issuable by the superintendent of any county, without further examination, to teachers presenting satisfactory evidence of good moral character and of having taught successfully in the State for six years under first-grade certificates with an average of

⁶¹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1894-96, p. 24.

⁶² See Laws of Florida, 1903, Chap. 5204.

⁶³ See Laws of Florida, 1901, Chap. 4995.

not less than ninety per cent and issued since January 1, 1894, and good in any county when endorsed by the superintendent of that county. It provided, also, for life extension of first-grade certificates, such extension to be granted by any county superintendent, upon examination, to holders of such certificates presenting satisfactory evidence of good moral character and of having taught successfully in the State for twenty years, nine of these under certificates issued since January 1, 1894.

Another important change was made in 1913, when the legislature passed an act to enable all graduates of the normal or collegiate departments of the University of Florida and the Florida State College for Women, and of any other college or university in the State that would submit to such inspection and regulations as the state board of education and the state board of control might prescribe, to secure from the state superintendent a state certificate, provided they had devoted one fifth of their time in the collegiate departments to professional training, and in the examinations at the close of the junior and senior years had made "a general average of not less than eighty-five per cent on all subjects, with a grade of not less than sixty per cent on any subject."⁶⁴ Four years later this law was considerably amended,⁶⁵ the principal amendment being the provision for the issuance of a life graduate state certificate by the state superintendent, without further examination, "to any teacher holding a graduate state certificate who has successfully taught in this State for a period of twenty-four months under a graduate state certificate, and who shall present satisfactory endorsement from three persons holding life certificates showing eminent ability in teaching and school government."

Still another important change was made in 1915, when a law was enacted providing for the extension of certificates.⁶⁶ According to this act any unexpired Florida teacher's certificate may be extended one year by the holder thereof furnishing the state superintendent satisfactory evidence of having attended one of the state summer schools and having credit for work done therein, and such certificate may be extended one year for each succeeding session attended.

⁶⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6540.

⁶⁵ See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7373.

⁶⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6835.

But the most significant changes in the system of examining and certifying teachers were effected in 1917 by the passage of the new examination and certification law.⁸⁷ The various provisions of this law will be given in Chapter X. To avoid too much repetition, therefore, we shall notice only the chief one here—the provision for a state board of examiners. This board is composed of three eminently successful teachers appointed by the state board of education upon the nomination of the state superintendent. Its principal duties are to prepare all examination questions, to conduct all examinations, to grade all examinations except as may be provided by the state board of education, and “to report weekly to the state superintendent the name of each examinee with the grade made on each subject and the grade of certificate to which each is entitled.” The questions must be of such nature as to test “the ability to teach rather than verbal memory and a knowledge of specific facts,” and the examinations must be “as uniform in the conduct, in the grading, and in the question tests as may be possible without repetition of the same questions.” One examination must be held in four or more different sections of the State every month, and one in each county every year, and a printed schedule of the places and dates of all the examinations must be sent to each county superintendent in July of the preceding year. As Superintendent Sheats says, this system of examining teachers has already proven a success. It has helped to raise the qualifications of the teaching body and to guard against those unqualified for the profession.⁸⁸

The Training of Teachers in Service.—Still another factor which has helped to increase the quality of the teaching force has been the improvement in facilities for training teachers while in service. During the first four years of the present period practically the only facilities for this training consisted of annual state teachers' associations of one week's duration, annual county teachers' associations or institutes of one or more days' duration, and a few teachers' summer training schools of one month's duration, these schools being held, for the most part, under county

⁸⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7372.

⁸⁸ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, p. 42; cf. Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1914-16, pp. 47-52.

control and at county expense.⁶⁹ But, realizing the importance of better-trained teachers, and also the value of teachers' summer training schools as a "means of improving the work of those engaged in teaching," the legislature of 1897 passed an act to provide for such schools for the teachers of both races.⁷⁰ The sum of \$3,000 for each of the years 1897 and 1898 was appropriated for this purpose, the schools to be of two months' duration, and to be held at such times and places as the state superintendent should designate. Similar appropriations were made by the legislatures of 1899,⁷¹ 1901,⁷² and 1903.⁷³ The schools that were provided were taught by the leading teachers of the State and were quite well attended by the teachers of both races.⁷⁴

Another advanced legislative step along this line was the provision for holding teachers' summer training schools at the three state institutions of higher learning. This step was first taken in 1905, when the state board of control was vested with this power.⁷⁵ The sum of \$2,500 was appropriated for that and the ensuing year to carry out the provision.⁷⁶ For the continuation of these schools the legislature of 1907 appropriated \$4,000 for that and the ensuing year.⁷⁷ Similar appropriations were made by the legislatures of 1909, 1911, and 1913.⁷⁸ However, the summer school act passed by the legislature of 1913 differed

⁶⁹ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1892-94, pp. 107-13; and *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1894-96, pp. 54-62.

As these reports show, the sum of \$4,500 was received from the Peabody Fund to help maintain the teachers' institutes and summer training schools.

⁷⁰ See *Laws of Florida*, 1897, Chap. 4566.

⁷¹ See *Laws of Florida*, 1899, Chap. 4681.

⁷² See *Laws of Florida*, 1901, Chap. 4996.

⁷³ See *Laws of Florida*, 1903, Chap. 5208.

⁷⁴ The annual reports of these schools, given in the various biennial reports of the state superintendent, show that the average annual enrollment for both races was 587, of whom 366 were whites and 181 negroes. The average attendance for 1897-1902, the figures for 1903 and 1904 not being given, was 410, of whom 289 were whites and 121 negroes.

⁷⁵ See *Laws of Florida*, 1905, Chap. 5384, Sec. 21.

⁷⁶ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1904-06, p. 12.

⁷⁷ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1906-08, pp. 301 and 312.

⁷⁸ See the annual reports of these schools, given in the various biennial reports of the state superintendent.

in many respects from those passed by previous legislatures.⁷⁹ It made the summer school for teachers a fixed and permanent institution. Such a school was established at each of the state institutions of higher education and placed under the control of the state board of public instruction. The board was authorized and directed to hold sessions of one or more of these schools each summer, the sessions to begin not later than June 15th and to continue not less than eight weeks.⁸⁰ The president of the university of Florida and the president of the Florida State College for Women were made president, respectively, of the summer school connected with each of said institutions;⁸¹ and the presidents of these two institutions, together with the state superintendent, were constituted a board to select the teachers for all the state summer schools, to prescribe the courses of study therefor, and to make such further rules and regulations governing the same as they should deem proper. And finally, it provided that any teacher could have his or her certificate extended one year by attending one of these schools and securing credit for work done therein. As one would expect, therefore, these schools, especially those held since 1913, have been well attended by the teachers of both races.⁸² It may also be said that they have been taught by competent and well-trained men and women and have rendered valuable service to the public-school teachers of the State.

Other agencies that have been provided for improving the work of those engaged in teaching have been the school inspectors or supervisors. Since 1907 the State has been provided with a high-school inspector, whose expenses have been borne largely

⁷⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6498.

⁸⁰ Two years later the law was amended to make the sessions begin not later than June 28th and continue not less than ten weeks (see Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6835).

⁸¹ Two years later the president of the Agricultural and Mechanical College for Negroes was made president of the summer school connected with that institution (see Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6835).

⁸² The annual reports of these schools, given in the various biennial reports of the state superintendent, show that the average annual enrollment for both races during the five-year period 1914-18 was 857, of whom 737 were whites and 120 negroes. The average attendance for this same period was 747, of whom 642 were whites and 105 negroes.

by the General Education Board. However, the person who has held this position has never devoted all his time to the work of visiting and supervising high schools, for he has also been professor of secondary education at the state university. Nevertheless, as Superintendent Sheats says, he has done his work well and performed a valuable service to the high-school teachers of the State.⁸³ A similar provision has been made for the public elementary schools, also. The first step was taken in 1911, when the State was provided with an elementary rural school inspector, an officer whose expenses were borne entirely by the Southern Education Board. Professor George M. Lynch, whom the board selected for this important position, gave all his time to visiting and supervising the elementary rural schools.⁸⁴ By 1913 his services had proven so valuable that the legislature of that year passed an act providing for two rural school inspectors.⁸⁵ These officers are appointed by the governor upon the nomination of the state superintendent.⁸⁶ They are required to devote all their time to the work of visiting and supervising rural schools and performing such educational work, when the schools are not in operation, as may be required of them by the state board of education. They are required, also, to work under the direction of the state superintendent. Their salaries

⁸³ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1912-14, pp. 52 and 293.

The first inspector was Prof. George M. Lynch, who resigned in 1911 to become state inspector of elementary rural schools. He was succeeded by Dr. John A. Thackston, who served until 1915, when he resigned to become professor of education at the University of Tennessee. Since then the position has been held by Prof. W. S. Cawthon.

⁸⁴ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1912-14, pp. 243 and 294.

⁸⁵ See *Laws of Florida*, 1913, Chap. 6539.

⁸⁶ The first appointees to these positions were Prof. George M. Lynch, who had been employed for two years in a similar work by the Southern Education Board, and Hon. Shelton Philips, ex-superintendent of schools of Levy County. Both began their work July 1, 1913. Prof. Lynch resigned September 1, 1915, to resume the work of teaching. He was succeeded by Hon. R. L. Turner, county superintendent of Citrus County. Mr. Philips, however, served in this capacity until July 1, 1919, when he was appointed state director for vocational education. He was succeeded by Hon. W. B. Feagle, of High Springs. Mr. Feagle resigned October 1, 1920, when Miss Christian McDonald, of DeFuniak Springs, was appointed to fill the vacancy.

and traveling expenses are provided for by annual state appropriations. As in other states, these officers have rendered invaluable service in improving the efficiency of the teachers of the rural schools.⁸⁷

In addition to the foregoing agencies for the improvement of those already engaged in teaching, valuable service has been rendered, also, by the annual state teachers' association, which has always been greatly stressed by the state superintendent, the summer schools for teachers that have been held by various county boards of education, and the educational journals which have been taken by the teachers. This is partially shown by the following table.

TABLE XXIV
STATISTICS RELATING TO THE NUMBER OF TEACHERS ATTENDING SUMMER SCHOOLS AND STATE TEACHERS' ASSOCIATIONS AND TAKING EDUCATIONAL JOURNALS (1897-1920)⁸⁸

	1897- 98	1902- 03	1907- 08	1912- 13	1917- 18	1919- 20
Attending summer schools:						
Both races.....	973	603	555	783	1,019	1,113
White.....	712	465	461	658	930	902
Negro.....	261	138	94	125	89	211
Attending state associations:						
Both races.....	488	385	469	425	581	825
White.....	303	282	334	344	452	561
Negro.....	185	103	135	81	129	264
Taking educational journals:						
Both races.....	1,672	1,661	1,511	1,901	2,684	3,279
White.....	1,255	1,225	1,126	1,510	2,185	2,688
Negro.....	417	436	385	391	499	591

The Salaries of Teachers.—Another important factor, partly a cause, and partly a consequence of the improvement that has taken place in regard to the teaching body, has been the large increase in the compensation of the teachers. The average monthly salary of teachers for 1893-94 was \$34.50, and the average length of school term was 4.85 months. The average annual salary, therefore, was \$167.32. The average monthly sal-

⁸⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1914-16, p. 55.

⁸⁸ This table has been prepared from figures given in various reports of the state superintendent of public instruction.

ary of teachers for 1919-20 was \$79.80, and the average length of school term was 6.65 months. The average annual salary, therefore, was \$530.67. As is shown by these figures, the compensation of teachers has more than doubled since 1893. The progress along this line is well shown by the following table.

TABLE XXV
AVERAGE SALARIES OF TEACHERS DURING THE PERIOD 1893-1920

	1893-94	1897-98	1902-03	1907-08	1912-13	1917-18	1919-20
Average monthly salaries of teachers: ^a							
All teachers.....	\$34.50	\$33.73	\$32.78	\$44.69	\$52.53	\$60.72	\$ 79.80
White males....	38.25	38.66	45.49	67.90	74.40	91.05	119.80
White females..	35.25	33.96	32.13	44.26	53.00	60.98	81.00
Negro males....	30.00	28.85	30.50	37.65	37.38	47.93	61.20
Negro females..	28.75	26.73	20.92	27.22	32.04	32.23	43.20
Average length of school term in months: ^b							
Both races.....	4.85	5.20	5.25	5.40	6.00	6.50	6.65
White.....	4.95	5.30	5.55	5.60	6.70	7.10	7.10
Negro.....	4.75	4.95	4.75	4.95	4.80	5.10	5.55
Average yearly salaries of teachers: ^c							
All teachers.....	\$167.33	\$175.40	\$172.10	\$241.33	\$315.18	\$394.68	\$530.67
White males....	189.34	204.90	252.47	380.24	498.48	646.46	850.58
White females..	174.49	179.99	178.32	247.86	355.10	432.96	575.10
Negro males....	142.50	142.81	144.88	186.37	179.42	244.44	339.66
Negro females..	136.56	132.31	99.37	134.74	153.79	164.37	239.76

^a The figures given here have been taken from the state superintendent's reports for the years for which the figures are given.

^b The figures given here have been obtained by dividing the average length of the school term in days, as given in the reports of the state superintendent, by twenty, which is the length of the school month in days.

^c The figures given here have been obtained by multiplying the average monthly salaries of the teachers by the length of the school term in months.

IV. THE FINANCING OF PUBLIC EDUCATION

Thus far, in evidences of growth and advancement in public education as revealed by the progress that has been made in the system of instruction, the environment and equipment of the schools, and the teaching body have been discussed. Another evidence that is deserving of mention is the progress that has been made in financing the public-school system. In discussing this

topic attention will be given to the following sub-topics: (1) school expenditures, (2) school funds and taxation, and (3) apportionment of the school funds.

School Expenditures.—The increase in the annual expenditure for public-school education in recent years is very significant. Since 1892 the increase for each pupil in average attendance has been from \$8.71 to \$42.25, or a gain of 385 per cent. For each pupil of school age the expenditure has increased from \$3.76 to \$22.65, or a gain of 503 per cent. The total annual expenditure has increased from \$542,098.06 to \$7,003,188.38, or a gain of 1,192 per cent. As is seen, the growth of this form of expenditure has been very rapid. It has also been constant, as is shown by the table on the next page.

School Funds and Taxation.—To meet the demands of the people for better schools and longer terms the school officers found it absolutely necessary to have more liberal provisions for the support of public education. During the years 1892-1904 the public-school income was entirely inadequate, many of the counties which had already levied the maximum school-tax being compelled to go in debt to defray the expenses of the schools that were provided.⁸⁹ As Superintendent Sheats said, further development of the public-school system was almost impossible without an increase in the public-school income.⁹⁰ To effect this development there have been a number of provisions looking to an increase in the annual income for public education. Three of these deserve mention. The first was in 1904, when a constitutional amendment was adopted raising the maximum rate of millage to be assessed in each county for school purposes from five to seven mills on the dollar.⁹¹ The next was in 1912, when the constitution was amended to allow an additional school-tax of five mills on the dollar in any special-tax school-district where a majority of the qualified electors thereof have voted for the issuance of bonds for the exclusive use of public free schools within such district.⁹² In 1918 another constitutional

⁸⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1900-1902, pp. 41, 47-48.

⁹⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1896-98, p. 38.

⁹¹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1904-06, pp. 8-9.

⁹² See *Digest of the School Laws of the State of Florida* (compiled by W. N. Sheats, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1915), pp. 8-9.

TABLE XXVI
GROWTH OF PUBLIC-SCHOOL EXPENDITURES SINCE 1892 ^a

	1892-93	1897-98	1902-03	1907-08	1912-13	1917-18	1919-20
Total expenditure:							
Both races.....	\$542,098	\$736,951	\$880,692	\$1,584,042	\$2,713,390	\$4,837,045	\$7,003,188
White..... ^a	.....^a	505,405	720,287	1,348,552	2,449,012	4,393,445	6,340,294
Negro..... ^a	.....^a	171,486	160,405	235,490	263,778	443,600	662,894
Expended per capita of total population:							
Both races.....	\$1.38 ^b	\$1.58	\$1.52	\$2.50	\$3.24	\$4.90	\$7.24
White..... ^a	.....^a	2.09	2.14	3.75	4.18	7.26	10.47
Negro..... ^a	.....^a	0.89	0.66	0.86	0.81	1.12	1.83
Expended per capita of school population:							
Both races.....	\$3.76 ^c	\$4.82	\$5.05	\$7.05	\$10.25	\$15.43	\$22.65
White..... ^a	.....^a	6.56	7.05	10.65	15.20	21.87	32.80
Negro..... ^a	.....^a	2.58	2.22	2.41	2.55	3.59	5.72
Expended per capita of school enrollment:							
Both races.....	\$5.66	\$6.78	\$7.37	\$11.76	\$16.47	\$24.63	\$31.10
White..... ^a	.....^a	8.57	9.74	16.07	22.94	31.15	40.21
Negro..... ^a	.....^a	4.20	3.52	4.63	4.55	7.37	9.82
Expenditure per pupil in daily attendance:							
Both races.....	\$8.71	\$9.96	\$10.58	\$16.68	\$22.87	\$35.23	\$42.25
White..... ^a	.....^a	12.96	14.12	23.59	32.67	45.37	54.69
Negro..... ^a	.....^a	6.20	4.98	6.23	6.04	10.93	13.31

^a Not divided as to races.

^b Based on the United States census of 1890.

^c Based on the school census of 1892.

^a This table has been prepared from figures taken from the state superintendent's reports for the years for which the figures are given. However, the figures given here for 1897-98 and 1907-08, as well as those for 1917-18, may be found in the superintendent's report for 1916-18 (p. 28).

amendment was adopted fixing the maximum county school-tax at ten instead of seven mills on the dollar.⁹⁴ Thus we see that the people of Florida have proven their willingness to provide for the education of the youth of the State.

Apportionment of the School Funds.—Since 1892 there has been one rather important change in regard to the method of apportioning the school funds. It was made in 1894, when an amendment to the constitution was adopted requiring all state funds for the support and maintenance of public free schools⁹⁵ to be distributed among the several counties of the State in proportion to the average attendance at school, instead of the number of school youth.⁹⁶ As Superintendent Sheats said,⁹⁷ this new method of apportioning the funds had a tendency to correct the inequality of the old school-census method. It has also helped considerably in equalizing educational opportunities and in stimulating local effort to get the children into school. In my opinion, it may still be relied upon as a factor in the future development of public education in the State.

SUMMARY

During the present period (1892-1921) there has been a continuous growth of interest, and also the enactment of new and improved legislation, regarding the environment and equipment of the public schools of Florida. As a result, more suitable school plants have been provided; greater provision has been made for guarding the health of the pupils; and better and more adequate textbooks have been secured.

During this period notable progress has been made in respect to the teaching body. There has been a marked increase in the number of those employed to teach, and also in their fitness for service. Better provision has been made for the preparation of prospective teachers. There has been a great improve-

⁹⁴ See *Laws Relating to Education Enacted by the Florida Legislature of 1917 and 1919* (compiled by W. N. Sheats, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1919), p. 1.

⁹⁵ The chief source is the one-mill tax on the dollar of all taxable property in the State, which furnishes over eight per cent of the money used in financing the public free schools.

⁹⁶ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1894-96, p. 54.

⁹⁷ See *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1900-1902, p. 47.

ment in the system of examination and certification. Better facilities have been provided for the training of teachers in service. And the average annual salary of the teachers has more than doubled.

Lastly, there has been a great advance with regard to financing the public-school system. In the first place, the annual school expenditure has greatly increased. Secondly, the people of the State have voted three different times for more liberal provisions for the support of schools. And, in the third place, a better method of apportioning the school funds has been adopted.

CHAPTER IX

SOME FACTORS FAVORING THE RECENT ADVANCE OF EDUCATION

Having reviewed the recent advance of public education in Florida, we shall now turn our attention for a while to the factors that have proven favorable to this advance. We have already noticed rather briefly some of them; but in this chapter we shall consider some additional ones. In the first place, let us notice the growth of population as one of these factors.

The Growth of Population.—According to the United States census, in 1890 the total population of Florida was only 391,422 — the white 224,949 and the colored 166,473. Moreover, the inhabitants were sparsely distributed, some places being very thinly inhabited. Such a condition, of course, was quite unfavorable to intellectual and educational activity. But since then there has been a rapid and persistent growth of population in practically every part of the State. By 1900 the total number of inhabitants had increased to 528,542 — the white 297,333, the colored 231,209;¹ by 1910 to 752,619 — the white 443,634, the colored 308,985;² and by 1920 to 966,210 — the white 605,356, the colored 360,854.³ In other words, since 1890 the colored population has increased 117 per cent, and the white 170. As is evident, therefore, this increase in the number of inhabitants is one explanation of the recent development of public education in the State.

The Increase of Wealth.—Parallel with the rapid growth of population there has been a rapid increase of wealth throughout Florida since 1898. In 1898 the assessed value of all the property of the State was only \$95,117,156.⁴ As the sources of the income for public free-school purposes were, and still are, found

¹ United States census of 1900.

² United States census of 1910.

³ United States census of 1920.

⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1896-98, p. 150.

mainly in the taxable property, — about eight per cent of the income being derived from these sources — this low valuation thereon accounts for the fact that in every county the school funds were very inadequate. Though three fourths of the counties, and many of the school districts, levied the maximum school tax allowed by the constitution,⁵ the public free-school funds for 1897-98 amounted to but \$683,568⁶ — only about \$4 for each child of school age. As is patent, this condition, like that of the scattered population, was very unfavorable to the development of free schools. Since then, however, the value of the taxable property of the State has increased greatly. By 1908 it had increased to \$152,541,453;⁷ by 1913 to \$211,421,596;⁸ by 1918 to \$322,216,072;⁹ and by 1920 to \$356,880,287.¹⁰ As a result of this increase, to a large extent, the public free-school income has also increased greatly. The total receipts for 1907-08, excluding loans and balance on hand, amounted to \$1,428,165,¹¹ or about \$6 per school youth; for 1912-13 \$2,231,544,¹² or more than \$8 per school youth; for 1917-18 \$4,494,568,¹³ or more than \$14 per school youth; and for 1919-20 \$10,704,403,¹⁴ or more than \$34 per school youth. This increase of wealth, then, is another explanation of the recent advance of public education.

The Growth of Public Interest in Free Schools.—But perhaps the chief factor has been the growth of public interest in free schools. For several years public sentiment in favor of universal education has been rapidly growing among the people throughout the State. This is evident by the willingness with which they have supported the schools. The table on the following page shows how the counties have taxed themselves for their support. As will be seen in this table in 1892-93 only twenty-four counties levied the maximum school tax allowed by the constitution;

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 38.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 21.

⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1906-08, p. 447.

⁸ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1912-14, p. 85.

⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, p. 135.

¹⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 119.

¹¹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1906-08, p. 450.

¹² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1912-14, p. 89.

¹³ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, p. 26.

¹⁴ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 123.

whereas in 1917-18 every county was levying the maximum, which in the meantime had been increased from five to seven mills on the dollar;¹⁵ and in 1919-20 every county but nine was levying the maximum, which, as we have seen, had been increased the year before from seven to ten mills. In 1892-93 there was not a single special-tax school-district. But in 1902-03 there

TABLE XXVII

HOW THE COUNTIES TAXED THEMSELVES FOR THE SUPPORT OF SCHOOLS
(1892-1920)¹⁶

	1892- 1893	1897- 1898	1902- 1903	1907- 1908	1912- 1913	1917- 1918	1919- 1920
Number of counties levying 10 mills (maximum since 1918).....	0	0	0	0	0	0	45
Number levying 9 mills.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
Number levying 8½ mills.....	0	0	0	0	1	0	1
Number levying 7½ mills.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Number levying 7 mills (maximum 1904-18).....	0	0	0	19	42	54	2
Number levying more than 6 but less than 7 mills.....	0	0	0	5	3	0	0
Number levying 6 mills.....	0	0	0	12	0	0	0
Number levying more than 5 but less than 6 mills.....	0	0	0	3	2	0	0
Number levying 5 mills (maximum 1886-1904).....	21	34	44	7	0	0	0
Number levying more than 4 but less than 5 mills.....	9	5	0	0	0	0	0
Number levying 4 mills.....	8	4	1	0	0	0	0
Number levying more than 3 but less than 4 mills.....	3	2	0	0	0	0	0
Number levying 3 mills (minimum since 1886).....	4	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total number of counties.....	45	45	45	46	48	54	54

were 259;¹⁷ in 1912-13, 699;¹⁸ and in 1919-20, 883;¹⁹ many of them embracing as much as one third of an entire county. During this period the county revenue for public education in-

¹⁵ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1904-06, pp. 8-9.

¹⁶ The figures given here have been taken from the various reports of the state superintendent of public instruction.

¹⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1902-04, p. 68.

¹⁸ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1912-14, p. 88.

¹⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 122.

creased from \$354,974²⁰ to \$3,251,336;²¹ and the revenue derived from district taxes increased from nothing²⁰ to \$1,419,130.²¹ Furthermore, since 1912, when special-tax school-districts were allowed to issue bonds for providing school buildings, grounds, and so forth,²² quite a number of the districts have bonded themselves for such purposes. Within less than four years after they had been given this privilege over \$4,000,000 worth of bonds had been voted.²³ Thus we see that there has been a rapid growth of public interest in the work of the free schools; and this, to repeat, is perchance the principal explanation of the recent educational progress.

Improved School Legislation.—Another important factor has been the new and improved school legislation that has been enacted. While this has not been the most important, as some people are inclined to believe, it has certainly been requisite for the educational development of the State. Among the advanced legislative steps which have been taken to promote this development are: provisions for compulsory school-attendance;²⁴ enlargement and enrichment of the regular public elementary- and secondary-school curricula;²⁵ promotion of the teaching of agriculture, home economics, and industrial arts;²⁶ the establishment of reform schools;²⁷ the provision for kindergartens;²⁸ the consolidation of the higher educational institutions;²⁹ provisions for the health of the school children;³⁰ provisions for uniform textbooks in the public elementary and secondary schools;³¹ the furnishing of free textbooks to indigent children;³²

²⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, p. 66.

²¹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 120.

²² See *Digest of the School Laws of the State of Florida* (compiled by W. N. Sheats, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1915), pp. 8-9 and 59-62.

²³ *Vide* Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1914-16, p. 34.

²⁴ *Vide supra*, pp. 112 and 114.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 115-21 and 123-31.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 141-49.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 150-51.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 151-152.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 162.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 172 and 174-75.

³¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 175-78.

³² *Ibid.*, pp. 178-79.

the providing of better facilities for the training of both prospective and active teachers;³³ improvement of the system of examining and certificating teachers;³⁴ provisions for increasing the school-tax;³⁵ apportioning the state school-funds on the basis of average attendance at school;³⁶ the giving of state aid for public education;³⁷ and provisions for better general administration of the schools.³⁷

State Aid.—Still another factor in the educational awakening has been the system of state aid. Though the State has relied mainly upon local taxes for the support of education, it has contributed considerably for this purpose. Besides the annual income from the state school-fund and the one-mill state tax, which has been distributed among the several counties on the basis of school attendance,³⁸ there have been numerous appropriations for various phases of public education. The different legislatures have certainly been quite generous, considering the population and wealth of the State. For example, since 1897 they have made appropriations for the maintenance of teachers' summer training schools, the total amount appropriated for this purpose during the period 1897-1918 being \$81,600;³⁹ in 1901 and 1903 appropriations were made for the carrying on of teacher-training courses in the normal schools at DeFuniak Springs and St. Petersburg, the amount set apart for this work being \$38,000;⁴⁰ also in 1903 the sum of \$50,000 per annum was appropriated for the years 1903-04 and 1904-05 to aid all high schools meeting certain requirements of the state board of education;⁴¹ in 1905 the sum of \$125,000 per annum was appropriated to aid both elementary and high schools during the years 1905-06 and 1906-07;⁴¹ that same year the sum of \$191,000

³³ *Ibid.*, pp. 179-88 and 192-96.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 188-92.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 198.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 200.

³⁷ The legislation along this line is discussed below.

³⁸ *Vide supra*, pp. 192-94; and the reports of these schools in the various biennial reports of the superintendent of public instruction.

³⁹ *Vide supra*, pp. 181-82.

⁴⁰ *Vide supra*, pp. 127-29; *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1902-04, pp. 228-34; and *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1904-06, pp. 109-22.

⁴¹ *Vide* *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1904-06, pp. 12-14 and 123-44; and *Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins.*, 1906-08, pp. 323-54.

Under the provisions of Chapter 5381, Laws of 1905, the sum of

was set apart for the establishment and maintenance of the three institutions of higher education,⁴² and since then the appropriations to these institutions have amounted to nearly \$1,500,000;⁴³ two years later the legislature continued the state aid to elementary and secondary schools,⁴⁴ the total amount set apart for this purpose being \$330,000;⁴⁵ since 1913 the salaries and traveling expenses of two rural school inspectors have been provided for by annual state appropriations;⁴⁶ in 1915 the sum of \$18,384 was appropriated for agricultural-extension work during the biennium 1915-17;⁴⁷ that same year the sum of \$50,000 per annum was appropriated for the maintenance of teacher-training departments in high schools;⁴⁸ and in 1917 the legislature appropriated \$40,003 for agricultural-extension work,⁴⁹ and \$33,149 for vocational education,⁵⁰ during the years 1917-18 and 1918-19.

National Aid.—The Federal Government also has contributed considerably to the development of education in Florida. Some \$50,000 was appropriated to continue for a period of two months all schools making an average daily attendance of eighty per cent of the total enrollment for the regular term. However, the appropriation for 1906-07 was never paid, this act having been declared unconstitutional by the supreme court of Florida. Under the provisions of Chapter 5382, the sum of \$50,000 was also appropriated to aid all schools measuring up to the standards of work set by the state board of education. Under the provisions of Chapter 5383, the sum of \$25,000 was appropriated to continue for a period of one month all schools not receiving aid under either of the preceding chapters.

⁴² *Vide* Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1904-06, pp. 205-06.

⁴³ *Vide* Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1912-14, pp. 278-79; 1914-16, pp. 319-20; and 1916-18, p. 385.

⁴⁴ *Vide* Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1906-08, pp. 13-14 and 355-82.

⁴⁵ However, on account of a decision of the supreme court, none of this seems ever to have been paid (see Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1908-10, pp. 269-73; and Digest of School Laws of the State of Florida, compiled by State Superintendent W. N. Sheats, 1915, pp. 47-50).

⁴⁶ *Vide supra*, pp. 195-96.

⁴⁷ *Vide supra*, pp. 164-66; Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1914-16, pp. 336-39; and S. R. S. Doc. 40 (Revised Jan. 1, 1919), p. 10.

⁴⁸ *Vide supra*, pp. 183-88.

⁴⁹ *Vide* S. R. S. Doc. 40 (Revised Jan. 1, 1919), p. 10.

⁵⁰ *Vide* Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 772-74.

In 1919 the legislature appropriated \$75,000 for this purpose (see Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7592); and in 1921, \$90,205 (see Laws of Florida, 1921, Chap. 8436).

of the ways in which it has aided deserve mentioning. Since 1892 it has given the State \$625,000 for the establishment and maintenance of an agricultural experiment station,⁵¹ and \$947,000 for "the more complete endowment and maintenance of colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts";⁵² during the period 1914-19 it gave \$236,325⁵³ for agricultural-extension work in the State;⁵⁴ and since 1917 approximately \$90,000 has been appropriated by the Smith-Hughes Act for the promotion of vocational education.⁵⁵

Private Appropriations.—There has been considerable aid from private appropriations, too. During the ten-year period 1893-1902 the sum of \$11,750 was received from the Peabody Educational Fund for the maintenance of summer schools for teachers.⁵⁶ In 1905 the citizens of Gainesville gave \$40,000 for the establishment of the state university, and 500 acres of land for the use of the university and agricultural experiment station.⁵⁷ Since 1907 the General Education Board has appropriated over \$20,000 to the state university to help pay the salary and traveling expenses of a professor of secondary education who has been a regular member of the university faculty and also state high-school inspector.⁵⁸ In 1911 the Southern Education Board gave the university \$2,700 for the salary and traveling expenses of

⁵¹ See what is commonly known as the Hatch Act (1887), in U. S. Stat. at L., xxiv, 440; and the Adams amendment to this act (1906), in Laws, 59th Cong., 1st Sess., Chap. 951.

⁵² See what is commonly known as the second Morrill Act (1890), in U. S. Stat. at L., xxvi, 417; and the Nelson amendment to this act (1907), in U. S. Stat. at L., xxxiv, 1281.

⁵³ The sum of \$108,312 was appropriated from the Smith-Lever funds, \$120,348 from the farmers' co-operative demonstration funds of the United States Department of Agriculture, and \$7,665 from other bureaus and offices of this department.

⁵⁴ *Vide* Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 772-74; and Bulletin No. 1, Fed. Bd. for Voc. Ed., p. 63.

⁵⁵ *Vide* Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, pp. 107 and 112; 1894-96, pp. 54-56; 1896-98, pp. 49 and 63; 1898-1900, pp. 128 and 138; and 1900-1902, pp. 135 and 142.

⁵⁶ *Vide* Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1904-06, pp. 224-25.

⁵⁷ *Vide supra*, pp. 194-95; Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1912-14, pp. 293-96; The General Education Board: an Account of its Activities, 1902-14, p. 93; and Catalogue, University of Florida, 1918-19, p. 15.

a professor of elementary education and state inspector of elementary rural schools.⁵⁸ The following year the Peabody Board gave the State \$40,000 for the erection and equipment of a building for the use of the Teachers College and Normal School at the university.⁵⁹ In addition to these benefactions, which have been the most important, many others have been made.⁶⁰

The Influence of Education in Other States.—There can be no doubt that education in Florida also owes a considerable debt to the other states for what it has accomplished. In the first place, according to the United States census reports, in 1900 and 1910 one-third of the inhabitants of the State were born outside of the State,⁶¹ most of them being natives of Georgia, South Carolina, Alabama, North Carolina, New York, Virginia, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Tennessee, Kentucky, Illinois, Mississippi, Indiana, Michigan, and Massachusetts.⁶² Many of these were from places that had excellent schools; and, of course, they carried with them to their new homes the ideals which they had imbibed in their old ones. In the second place, during the last three decades a large number of people from other states have spent the winters in Florida. These also have affected the education of the State. They have not only introduced many valuable ideas relative to public education, but have caused the places of popular resort to vie with each other in providing various advantages, educational and otherwise. In the third place, there has not been a time during this period when several youths of Florida were not being educated in institutions in other parts of

⁵⁸ *Vide supra*, pp. 194-95; and Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1910-12; pp. 161-62.

This gift not only started the movement for rural-school inspection, but influenced legislative appropriations for this purpose.

⁵⁹ *Vide* Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1910-12, pp. 159-60; also Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1912-14, p. 286.

⁶⁰ See, especially, Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1900-1902, p. 179; 1908-10, p. 160; 1910-12, pp. 160-161, 180, 193-94; 1912-14, p. 315; 1914-16, p. 320; 1916-18, p. 403; Catalogue, University of Florida, 1918-19, pp. 13-14, 34, 77; and Catalogue, Florida State College for Women, 1918-19, pp. 21-22.

⁶¹ The proportion is probably larger now.

⁶² See Thirteenth Census of the United States, 1910, Vol. II, p. 315.

the United States.⁶³ It would indeed be difficult to evaluate the educational lessons that have been learned by the Florida students in these institutions and applied at home. Most of the leading educators of the State have been from among these students, or from among those who were called directly from educational institutions in other parts of the country. Thus it is manifest that the growth of education in Florida has been due, to some extent, at least, to the influence of education in other states.

Better Administrative Control and Supervision.—Again, without any extended discussion of this point it is safe to say that the educational advancement has been partly due to better administrative control and supervision. Several steps in this direction have already been pointed out; for example, the provision for compulsory school attendance,⁶⁴ the free transportation of pupils to and from school,⁶⁵ the formulation of the elementary- and high-school curricula under the direction of the state superintendent,⁶⁶ the provision for state adoption of textbooks for use in the elementary and high schools,⁶⁷ and the inspection of elementary and high schools by state inspectors.⁶⁸ But there have been other steps, three of which deserve to be mentioned. In 1893 a law was enacted making the members of the county boards

⁶³ During the year 1905-06 there were 103 Florida students attending institutions of higher learning in other states, these being distributed as follows: 12 at Cornell, Harvard, Princeton, and Yale; 8 at the University of Chicago, University of Michigan, and Northwestern University; 10 at the University of Virginia, Virginia Military Institute, and Washington and Lee University; 9 at the University of Arkansas, University of Kentucky, University of Missouri, and University of North Carolina; 9 at the George Peabody College for Teachers, University of Tennessee, and Vanderbilt University; 8 at the Alabama Polytechnic Institute and the University of Alabama; 1 at Tulane University of Louisiana; and 46 at Georgia institutions—18 at Emory College (now Emory University), 14 at the Georgia School of Technology, 2 at Mercer University, and 12 at the University of Georgia (see Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1904-06, pp. 215-16).

⁶⁴ *Vide supra*, pp. 112 and 114.

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 113-14.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 115-21 and 123-31.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 175-78.

⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 194-95.

of public instruction elective by popular vote.⁶⁹ It required that each county should be divided into three school-board districts with, as nearly as practicable, the same number of voters in each district; and that the members of the county board of public instruction should be elected biennially, one from each school-board district, by the qualified electors of such districts.⁷⁰ Contrary to the predictions of many,⁷¹ the law has proven quite satisfactory.⁷² Greater popular interest in education has been awakened, and more efficient school-board members secured. In 1899 an act was passed requiring the superintendent of public instruction of each county to take the census of the school population of his county before the fifteenth day of May in the year 1900, and every tenth year thereafter, and report such census to the county school board and the state superintendent.⁷³ Since 1889 this had been the duty of the local school supervisors, the law requiring the census to be taken in the year 1892, and every fourth year thereafter.⁷⁴ While the census should be taken oftener than every ten years, this change in the method of taking it was undoubtedly a move in the right direction.⁷⁵ In the third place, during the last few years some of the counties, without any legislative requirement, have secured an assistant superintendent to give additional supervision to the schools, particularly the rural.⁷⁶ As is patent, therefore, there has been an improvement in regard to the general oversight and control of education in the State; and, as in business affairs, this is an important condition, as well as an index, of progress.

Better Educational Leadership.—Finally, better educational leadership has been a very important factor in the recent advance of public education; for, as experience has shown, school

⁶⁹ *Vide* Laws of Florida, 1893, Chap. 4193.

⁷⁰ Since 1889 they had been appointed by the state board of education (see Laws of Florida, 1889, Chap. 3872, Sec. 3).

⁷¹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1892-94, pp. 132-34.

⁷² See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 555, 616, 628, 632, 637, 640, 658, 667, 674, 681, 706, 718, 726, and 731.

⁷³ See Laws of Florida, 1899, Chap. 4679.

⁷⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1889, Chap. 3872, Sec. 37.

⁷⁵ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1894-96, pp. 21-22; 1896-98, pp. 33-34; and 1900-1902, pp. 444-45.

⁷⁶ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, p. 691.

systems, like all other human institutions, can achieve things only through capable leaders. Since January 3, 1893, the State has been extremely fortunate in having at the head of its school system two splendid educational leaders—Hon. W. N. Sheats and Hon. W. M. Holloway. Excepting the eight-year period 1905-13, when Mr. Holloway was state superintendent of public instruction, Dr. Sheats, the educational mentor of Florida, has held this position. Avoiding all invidious comparisons, one is safe in saying that he has done far more than any of his predecessors for the movement for the advancement of education. He has been not only the author of practically all the constitutional and legislative provisions upon which progress in education is based, but also an efficient organizer, director, adviser, and inspirer of the public-school workers of the State. In fact, as a school administrator he has had but few superiors anywhere; and as a man he has always stood above reproach. He is stern but absolutely fair, progressive but sane, keen in his thinking, straight in all his dealings, and helpful in his suggestions. If such a leader can be kept at the head of the public-school system, there is every reason to believe that there will continue to be a persistent and unabated advance of public education throughout the State.

SUMMARY

As shown in this chapter, there are at least ten factors that have favored the notable advance of public education in Florida since 1892. They are as follows: (1) the rapid and persistent growth of population in almost every part of the State; (2) the great increase in the amount of taxable property; (3) the marked growth of public sentiment throughout the State in favor of universal education; (4) the new and improved school legislation that has been enacted; (5) the system of state aid; (6) the aid received from the National Government; (7) numerous private benefactions; (8) the educational accomplishment in other states; (9) better administrative control and supervision; and (10) greater educational leaders, the most conspicuous figure being Dr. W. N. Sheats, who has been state superintendent of public instruction for twenty years.

CHAPTER X

CONSPECTUS OF THE PRESENT PUBLIC-SCHOOL SYSTEM

This chapter contains an outline of the present system of public education in Florida. The different phases of this system are subsumed under the following six headings: (I) general administrative control and supervision, (II) school population and attendance, (III) the system of public instruction, (IV) school environment and equipment, (V) the teaching staff, and (VI) school support.

I. GENERAL ADMINISTRATIVE CONTROL AND SUPERVISION

School Officers.—The officers of the educational system of the State are a state superintendent of public instruction, a state board of education, a state vocational-education board, a state board of control, a state board of examiners, a state high-school inspector, two state inspectors of elementary rural schools, a superintendent of public instruction for each county, a board of education for each county, local school supervisors, district trustees, and school-attendance officers.

State Superintendent of Public Instruction.—The chief officer of the school system is the state superintendent of public instruction, who has general supervision of all matters pertaining thereto.¹ He is elected quadrennially, at the general election in November, by the qualified voters of the State.² His salary is \$3,600 a year.³ His principal duties and powers are as follows:⁴ (1) to have the school laws, and such blanks, instructions, and so forth, as he may deem necessary, printed and distributed

¹ See Constitution of Florida, Art. IV, Sec. 25.

² *Ibid.*, Sec. 20; and Gen. Stats., Sec. 172.

³ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 145.

⁴ See Constitution of Florida, Art. IV, Sec. 27; Gen. Stats., Secs. 142-44 and 335; Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7372, Secs. 6, 13-16, 17 (as amended by Laws of 1919, Chap. 7942), 21, and 23; Laws of 1917, Chap. 7373, Secs. 1, 3, and 4; and Laws of 1919, Chap. 7592, Sec. 6.

gratuitously to the school officers and teachers; (2) to hold conventions of county superintendents of public instruction and other school officers; (3) to assemble teachers in institutes and employ competent instructors therefor; (4) to apportion the interest of the state school-fund, and the fund raised by the one-mill state tax, among the various counties in proportion to the average attendance at school of children residing therein between the ages of six and twenty-one years; (5) to make such apportionment as seems just when the returns on which the apportionment should be made are defective or have not been received; (6) to decide appeals arising under the law, or refer the same to the state board of education; (7) to prescribe rules and regulations for the management of the department of public instruction; (8) to grant temporary, life, and graduate certificates; (9) to issue all certificates recommended by the state board of examiners, keep a record of the same, and publish in his biennial reports the names of all living holders of valid certificates; (10) to suspend or revoke certificates whenever the holders prove incompetent, unsuccessful, or grossly immoral; (11) to file and preserve certified copies of the monthly lists of persons who have paid their poll taxes; (12) to be a member and secretary of the state board of education; (13) to be a member and executive officer of the state board for vocational education; (14) to have a seal for his own official use; (15) to keep his office in the capitol; and (16) to make a biennial report to the governor as to his official acts, the receipts and expenditures of his office, and the requirements of the same.

State Board of Education.—This board consists of the following state officers:⁵ the governor, who is its president; the state superintendent of public instruction, who is its secretary; the state treasurer, who is its treasurer; the attorney general, and the secretary of state. Its powers and duties are:⁶ (1) to have charge of all the school lands; (2) to manage and provide for the safe-keeping and expenditure of all the school funds of the

⁵ See Constitution of Florida, Art. XII, Sec. 3; also Gen. Stats., Sec. 335.

⁶ See Constitution of Florida, Art. XII, Sec. 3; Gen. Stats., Secs. 336 and 350; and Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7372, Sec. 20, and Chap. 7376, Sec. 3.

State; (3) to determine appeals referred to it by the state superintendent; (5) to keep in view the establishment of schools on a broad and liberal basis, the object of which being the giving of instruction in the higher branches not taught in the common schools; (6) to co-operate with the state superintendent in the management of the department of education; (7) to fill vacancies in the county boards of public instruction upon the nomination of the state superintendent; (8) to approve rules and regulations suggested by the state board of examiners for conducting the examinations of all applicants for teachers' certificates; and (9) to act as the board for vocational education in the State.

State Vocational-Education Board.—By act approved June 5, 1917,⁷ the legislature of Florida made provisions for accepting the vocational-education act of Congress known as the Smith-Hughes Act.⁸ The state board of education was designated as the board for vocational education in the State, and was charged with the following duties and powers:⁹ (1) to co-operate with the federal board for vocational education in administering the provisions of the foregoing congressional act; (2) to administer any legislation pursuant thereto enacted by the State; (3) to administer all federal and state funds provided for the promotion of vocational education in the State; (4) to formulate plans for the promotion of vocational-education subjects as a part of the public-school system, and provide for the preparation of teachers in such subjects; (5) to fix the compensation of officials and assistants necessary for the administration of both the federal and state vocational-education acts, and to pay such compensation and necessary expenses from funds appropriated by the State; (6) to make studies and investigations in regard to vocational education; (7) to aid local communities in the establishment of vocational schools, departments, or classes; (8) to prescribe qualifications for the teachers, directors, and supervisors of vocational-education subjects, and provide for their certification; (9) to co-operate with local communities in

⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7376.

⁸ Florida was the first state in the South to take this step.

⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7592, Secs. 4 and 5.

the maintenance of vocational schools, departments, or classes, or establish such schools, departments, or classes under its own direction and control; and (10) to establish and determine the qualifications to be possessed by persons engaged in the training of teachers of vocational subjects.

By act approved May 31, 1919,¹⁰ the state superintendent of public instruction was designated as the executive officer of the state board for vocational education, and was authorized to designate, by and with the advice and consent of the board, such assistants as were necessary to carry out the vocational-education provisions of the State. Since then a state director for vocational education has been provided for, and also a full-time state supervisor for each of the three phases of vocational education—agriculture, home economics, and trades and industries.¹¹

State Board of Control.—This board is composed of five members,¹² all of whom are appointed by the governor for a term of four years.¹³ Its chief powers and duties are as follows:¹⁴ (1) to have jurisdiction over and complete management and control of the following state educational institutions: the University of Florida, the Florida State College for Women, the Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College for Negroes, and the Florida School for the Deaf and Blind; (2) to make all rules and regulations for the same not inconsistent with the general rules and regulations; (3) to appoint all managers, faculties, and other employees, and remove the same as it sees fit; (4) to fix their compensation and provide for their payment; (5) to have full possession and control of all property of each of the said institutions; (6) to provide for the courses of instruction; (7) to visit and inspect the said institutions, and provide for

¹⁰ See Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7592, Sec. 6.

¹¹ At present (1921) these officers are as follows: Hon. Shelton Philips, of Williston, state director for vocational education; Hon. E. A. Haynie, of Gainesville, state supervisor for agricultural education; Hon. T. H. Quigley, of Gainesville, state supervisor for trade and industrial education; and Miss Lucy C. Cushman, of Tallahassee, state supervisor for home-economics education.

¹² One from east Florida, one from west Florida, one from middle Florida, one from south Florida, and one from middle south Florida.

¹³ See Laws of Florida, 1905, Chap. 5384, Sec. 13.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, Sec. 19.

the proper keeping of accounts and other records thereof; (8) to prepare all budgets of expenditures; (9) to audit and approve all accounts before they are paid; (10) to provide necessary grounds, buildings, and other property; (11) to care for and maintain the same; and (12) to perform other necessary acts, but at all times subject to the state board of education.

State Board of Examiners.—As we have already seen,¹⁵ this board consists of three well-qualified teachers nominated by the state superintendent of public instruction and appointed by the state board of education. The annual salary of each member is \$2,000 and traveling expenses not to exceed \$800.¹⁶ The duties of the board are:¹⁷ (1) to prepare all questions to be used in the examination of applicants to teach; (2) to hold all examinations, both oral and written, under such rules and regulations suggested by it and approved by the state board of education; (3) to grade all examiners except as the state board of education may otherwise provide; (4) to make a weekly report to the state superintendent of public instruction as to the examinees' grades on the various subjects and the kind of certificate to which each is entitled; (5) to send every county superintendent of public instruction, in July of each year, a printed schedule giving the dates and places of all examinations for the ensuing year; and (6) to remit monthly to the state treasurer all examination fees collected, and make to the state board of education a statement of the same, attaching thereto a copy of the treasurer's receipt.

State High-School Inspector.—As already stated,¹⁸ the professor of secondary education at the University of Florida acts as the state high-school inspector. He gives about half of his time to this line of work, which consists in visiting, supervising, standardizing, and classifying the high schools of the State. His salary and traveling expenses are borne by the General Education Board¹⁹ and the University.²⁰

¹⁵ See page 192.

¹⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7372, Sec. 24.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, Secs. 19-20, 22, and 24.

¹⁸ See pages 194-95.

¹⁹ The board donates \$1,750 annually for this purpose.

²⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1912-14, p. 295.

Rural-School Inspectors.—The State is provided with two rural-school inspectors.²¹ These officers are nominated by the state superintendent of public instruction and appointed by the governor. They hold their positions subject to the state board of education. Each of them receives a salary of \$2,000 a year and \$1,250 a year for traveling expenses. Their duties are: (1) to visit and supervise the elementary rural schools, and promote in every way possible their development; (2) to perform such acts, when the schools are not in operation, as the state board of education may require of them; and (3) to make reports to the state superintendent of public instruction, under whose direction they must work.

County Superintendents of Public Instruction.—The principal educational officer of the various counties is the county superintendent of public instruction, who is elected for a term of four years, at the general election, by the qualified electors in each county.²² The salary of this officer varies among the different counties, being based upon the total annual school receipts,²³ exclusive of borrowed money. In counties where the receipts are less than \$14,000 the minimum salary is \$50 a month; from \$14,000 to \$20,000, \$75 a month; from \$20,000 to \$40,000, \$100 a month; from \$40,000 to \$70,000, \$125 a month; from \$70,000 to \$100,000, \$150 a month; from \$100,000 to \$120,000, \$175 a month; and from \$120,000 to \$200,000, \$200 a month.²⁴ His chief functions are as follows:²⁵ (1) to act as secretary of the county board of public instruction; (2) to ascertain the proper places for the location of schools; (3) to visit and examine each school at least once each term, and give such advice as he may deem proper; (4) to awaken an increased interest in public education; (5) to nominate suitable persons for local school supervisors; (6) to keep these supervisors supplied

²¹ See Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6539; also *supra*, p. 195.

²² See Constitution of Florida, Art. VIII, Sec. 6; and Gen. Stats., Sec. 172.

²³ Except in counties having a population between 37,000 and 40,000 according to the state census of 1915, where it is \$2,700 a year, payable in monthly installments (see Laws of Florida, 1921, Chap. 8545, Sec. 2).

²⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1907, Chap. 5658.

²⁵ See Gen. Stats., Secs. 345 and 351; Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6813, Secs. 1 and 3; and Regs. of St. Bd. of Ed., Reg. 20.

with the school laws, decisions, blanks, and regulations of the state department of education, confer with them frequently, and see that they attend to their duties; (7) to keep a record of the location of each school and of his expenses incurred in visiting the several schools; (8) to furnish the state superintendent of public instruction the names and addresses of all county school officers; (9) to decide questions and disputes when submitted to him, and refer his decisions to the county board of public instruction; (10) to guard the interests of the county in its contracts, and see that all funds apportioned to or raised by the county are properly applied; (11) to revoke or suspend teachers' certificates for cause; (12) to forward certified copies of the tax collector's monthly lists of poll taxes to the state superintendent of public instruction; (13) to take the school census of his county, and report the same to the county board of public instruction and the state superintendent; (14) to furnish the state comptroller, when called for, a financial report of the schools in such form as to set forth the condition of the county and district school-funds, and preserve in his office an exact copy of the same; and (15) to make an annual report to the state superintendent of public instruction.²⁶

County Boards of Public Instruction.—The different counties are provided with a county board of public instruction composed of three members,—one from each school-board district—who are elected biennially, at the general election, by the qualified voters of their respective counties.²⁷ The compensation of the members is \$4 for each day's service and ten cents for each mile traveled,²⁸ except in the counties having a population between 37,000 and 50,000 according to the state census of 1915, or between 50,000 and 150,000 according to the recent federal census, where it is \$600 a year, payable in monthly installments.²⁹ The principal

²⁶ Such report must be filed with the state superintendent on or before August 15 of each and every year, the penalty for not doing so being the withholding of further payment of his salary by the county board of public instruction until it is notified by the state superintendent that such report has been received and accepted (see Laws of Florida, 1921, Chap. 8547).

²⁷ See Gen. Stats., Secs. 172 and 329.

²⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1907, Chap. 5656, Sec. 1.

²⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7882, Sec. 1; and Laws of 1921, Chap. 8495, Sec. 1.

powers and duties of each board are:⁸⁰ (1) to acquire and hold all school property of the county, except the property of the special-tax districts; (2) to establish and maintain schools for the accommodation of all persons between the ages of six and twenty-one years during not less than four months each year; (3) to appoint local school supervisors; (4) to select and provide school sites; (5) to provide school buildings, equipment, and so forth, and establish schools of higher grades when required by the patrons; (6) to employ and pay the teachers of all the schools; (7) to audit and pay all its accounts; (8) to keep an accurate record of all its proceedings and official acts, and also of all moneys handled, and report the same to the state superintendent when required; (9) to prepare and file with the clerk of the circuit court an itemized monthly financial statement, and cause the same to be published in one of the county newspapers; (10) to perform all acts necessary for promoting the educational interests of the county; (11) to hold regular meetings by arrangement with the state superintendent, and convene a special session when requested by the county superintendent; (12) to prepare annually an itemized statement of the amount of money needed for school purposes for the next ensuing year, stating the amount in mills on the dollar of all taxable property, and furnish a copy of such statement to the county assessors; (13) to examine at least twice a year the records of the tax collector which relate to poll taxes, and require prompt settlement for all the said taxes; (14) to divide the county into three school-board districts, so that each will have as nearly as practicable the same number of legal voters, and so that no election district will be divided; (15) to change the boundaries of such districts; (16) to call an election, upon the petition of one-fourth of the legal voters of any subdivision of the county, for creating or abolishing a special-tax school district; (17) to remove any district trustee for failure to discharge his duties; (18) to fill all vacancies occurring in the district boards of

⁸⁰ See Gen. Stats., Secs. 347, 349, 400, and 407; Regs. of St. Bd. of Ed., Regs. 5, 16, and 17; Laws of Florida, 1911, Chap. 6163, Sec. 1; Laws of 1915, Chaps. 6828 and 6833; Laws of 1917, Chap. 7376, Sec. 7; Laws of 1919, Chap. 7808, Sec. 5, and Chap. 7916, Sec. 1; and Laws of 1921, Chap. 8546.

trustees; (19) to subdivide the county into convenient and permanent school districts, and restrict the attendance of pupils to the school within their own districts; (20) to furnish free textbooks to all children not over fifteen years of age who are financially unable to procure them; (21) to borrow money at a rate of interest not to exceed eight per cent per annum for the purpose of paying the legitimate expenses incurred in operating the schools; (22) to employ county agents to conduct practical farm- and home-demonstration work; (23) to establish and maintain vocational schools, departments, or classes, giving instruction of less than college grade; (24) to appoint all school-attendance officers, fix their compensation, and remove those who fail to perform their duties; and (25) to acquire lands for use in farm-demonstration work.

Local School Supervisors.—The various schools have a local school supervisor, who is appointed by the county board of public instruction upon the recommendation of the patrons of the school and the nomination of the county superintendent.⁸¹ The duties of this officer are:⁸² (1) to supervise the work of the school, and report monthly to the county board of public instruction; (2) to oversee the erection, rental, repair, and improvement of the school buildings, grounds, equipment, and supplies; (3) to procure a copy of the school laws, decisions, and regulations for the use of the teachers and for his own instruction; (4) to co-operate with the teachers in elevating the condition of the school; and (5) to review all suspensions of pupils, and report the same at once to the county superintendent.

Administrative Unit.—The unit for educational administration is the county.⁸³ All the schools in each county, even those of the cities, are under the direction and control of one county board of public instruction. However, for purposes of local school supervision, the various counties are subdivided, the subdivisions being designated as school districts. As stated above, each school district is under the supervision of a local school supervisor, who is appointed by the board of public instruction of the county. School districts which levy a school-district tax

⁸¹ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 347, Para. 3, and Sec. 351, Para. 5.

⁸² *Ibid.*, Sec. 352.

⁸³ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 399.

are known as special-tax school districts.³⁴ As we shall see below, these are under the supervision of a district board of trustees, who, though not appointed by the county board of public instruction, must, like the local school supervisors, be governed in the discharge of its duties by the rules and regulations of this board.³⁵

Special-Tax School Districts.—Upon the petition of one-fourth of the resident tax-paying electors of any city, incorporated town, community, or other subdivision of a county, the county board of public instruction must order an election to be held therein, at such time and place as it may direct, for the purpose of determining whether such subdivision shall become a special-tax school district.³⁶ However, the board may change the boundaries designated in the petition, but in no case may it include territory not already included, and must give notice of any such change in its notice of the election.³⁷ At such election there are three questions to be voted on: (1) whether a district school-tax shall be levied; (2) how many mills shall be levied for the two succeeding years; and (3) who shall be the school trustees of the district. These are determined by majority of the ballots cast by the legal voters, except that the three persons receiving the highest number are declared the district trustees.³⁸ Any subdivision formed into a special-tax school district continues as such until abolished or changed in the same way that it was formed,³⁹ but no district having any outstanding indebtedness can be abolished until the payment of such indebtedness has been provided for.⁴⁰ In 1919-20 there were 883 special-tax school districts in the state.⁴⁰

Consolidated Special-Tax School Districts.—There is also a very recent law—quite similar to the one above—which makes provision for the consolidation of two or more contiguous special-

³⁴ Schools of the said districts are known as special-tax schools.

³⁵ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 408; also Regs. of St. Bd. of Ed., Regs. 25 and 28.

³⁶ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 400.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, Sec. 401; and Laws of Florida, 1921, Chap. 8555.

³⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1905, Chap. 5389.

³⁹ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 401; and Laws of Florida, 1921, Chap. 8555.

⁴⁰ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 122.

tax school districts.⁴¹ It provides that upon the petition of one-fourth of the resident tax-paying voters of each of the districts proposed to be consolidated the county board must order an election to determine (1) whether such districts shall be consolidated into a single special-tax school district, (2) the millage to be levied, and (3) who shall be the school trustees; the matter of consolidation being determined by a majority vote, the number of mills to be levied by a plurality vote, and the trustees of the consolidated special-tax school district being the three persons receiving the highest number of votes.

District Trustees.—As we have just seen, each special-tax school district is provided with a board of trustees consisting of three members. These are elected once every two years by the qualified electors of the district, the election being held as nearly as practicable on the anniversary of the original election creating the district, and under the direction of the county board of public instruction.⁴² The position of local school supervisor is superseded by this board of trustees when a school district becomes a special-tax district. Hence, it is required to perform the duties prescribed by law for the supervisors.⁴³ In addition, it is directed and empowered as follows:⁴⁴ (1) to nominate teachers for all the schools; (2) to direct the application of the school funds of the district; (3) to prepare annually an itemized financial statement of the amount of money required for school purposes for the next ensuing year, certifying therein the rate of millage voted by the district to be assessed and collected for that year, and file a copy of the statement with the board of county commissioners, the state comptroller,⁴⁵ and the county board of public instruction; and (4) to permit non-resident children to attend the schools of the district.

School-Attendance Officers.—Each county has at least one school-attendance officer, who is appointed by the county board

⁴¹ See Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7913.

⁴² See Constitution of Florida, Art. XII, Sec. 10; and Gen. Stats., Sec. 406.

⁴³ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 407; also Regs. of St. Bd. of Ed., Reg. 28.

⁴⁴ See Gen. Stats., Secs. 407-10 and 415.

⁴⁵ If there are any railroads or telegraph lines in the district.

of public instruction,⁴⁶ and charged with the following powers and duties:⁴⁷ (1) to take an annual census of all children between seven and eighteen years old, and file a copy thereof with the county and the state superintendent; (2) to serve notice of the illegal non-attendance at school of any child upon the parents or persons in parental relation thereto, and see that the child attends school as provided by law; (3) to furnish the principals and teachers in charge of the various schools with the names of all children in their respective districts who are required to attend school; (4) to enter any office, factory, or business houses for the purpose of determining whether or not any children are employed therein who should be attending school; (5) to make and file complaint in court against any person or persons violating the compulsory school-attendance law; (6) to perform such other duties as may be required of him by the county superintendent of public instruction; and (7) to keep a record of all services rendered, and make an annual report of the same to the county board of public instruction.

II. SCHOOL POPULATION AND ATTENDANCE

Age Limits.—The public free schools of the State are open for the instruction of all children between six and twenty-one years of age,⁴⁸ and kindergartens may be established and maintained by county boards of public instruction or district boards of trustees for the instruction of children below six years of age.⁴⁹

School Census.—A correct census of all the children in each county between the ages of six and twenty-one years, with a statement of those who are idiotic, insane, blind, or deaf, must be taken by the county superintendent of public instruction before the fifteenth day of May in every year exactly divisible by ten, and reported to the school board of the county and the state superintendent on or before the first day of June of that year. Should he employ anyone to assist him in taking such census, the person or persons must make a sworn statement as

⁴⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7808, Sec. 5.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, Secs. 6-11.

⁴⁸ See Gen. Stats., Secs. 313 and 314.

⁴⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1905, Chap. 5387.

to the time and place of the same, and such statement must be filed with the county school-board as part of his report. His compensation for the performance of the duties herein required of him is three cents for each child included in the enumeration. The penalty for his failure to perform them is removal from office.⁵⁰

In addition, an accurate census of all the children in each county between seven and eighteen years of age must be taken in triplicate by the school-attendance officer or officers thereof during the month of June of every year; the said census including the following data for every child in the county: (1) name, (2) sex, (3) age and date of birth, (4) distance from the nearest school, (5) school grade completed, and (6) name of parent (father or mother), guardian, or other person standing in parental relation, with the post-office address thereof; and, on or before the first day of July of the year in which such census is taken, one copy thereof must be filed with the county superintendent of public instruction, one with the state superintendent, and one retained by the attendance officer or officers.⁵¹

Separation of the Races.—Separate schools are maintained by the different counties for children of the negro race.⁵² In fact, it is unlawful to conduct any public, private, or parochial school wherein white persons and negroes are instructed or boarded in the same building or taught in the same class. Any person violating this provision is subject to a fine of not less than one hundred fifty nor more than five hundred dollars or imprisonment in the county jail of not less than three nor more than six months.⁵³ Also, it is unlawful for white teachers to teach in negro schools or for negro teachers to teach in white schools. Anyone violating this provision is subject to a fine not exceeding five hundred dollars or imprisonment in the county jail not exceeding six months.⁵⁴

⁵⁰ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 351, Para. 12.

⁵¹ See Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7808, Sec. 6.

⁵² The constitution requires this. However, it also requires that the negro children shall be given equal educational advantages with the children of the white race (Art. XII, Sec. 12).

⁵³ See Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6490.

⁵⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6490.

Suspension from School.—Any teacher may suspend pupils for ten days on account of gross immorality, misconduct, or persistent violation of the regulations, giving immediate notice to the parents or persons standing *in loco parentis*, and to the local school supervisor, of the suspension and the cause thereof.⁵⁵

Place of Attendance.—The attendance of pupils in each county is restricted to the school within their own school district, unless allowed elsewhere in the county by special permission or regulation of the county board of public education.⁵⁶ But non-resident pupils of any of the special-tax school districts may attend school therein only by securing the consent of the district trustees, and also by paying a pro rata share of the cost.⁵⁷ However, all pupils of the county who are qualified may attend the county high school.⁵⁸ The children who desire to attend school in an adjacent county in the State may do so by the concurrence of the superintendents of the two counties, provided the pro rata share of cost is paid by the school board of the county in which the children reside;⁵⁹ and children living in any county bordering on Alabama or Georgia who desire to attend school in an adjoining county therein may do so, if suitable arrangements are made by the board of public instruction of their county with the school authorities of the other state.⁶⁰

Time and Term.—The dates for opening and closing the school terms in the various counties are fixed by the county board of education,⁶¹ but at least four months of instruction in each year must be provided.⁶² However, none of the schools can open before the first day of July of the school year to which that term of school belongs,⁶³ and all of them must close by the last day of June.⁶⁴ Any school failing to complete its required term of four months by that date forfeits its proportion of the finan-

⁵⁵ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 379, Para. 5.

⁵⁶ See Regs. of St. Bd. of Ed., Reg. 17.

⁵⁷ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 415.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, Sec. 325.

⁵⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1921, Chap. 8546.

⁶⁰ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 316.

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, Sec. 347, Para. 2.

⁶² *Ibid.*, Sec. 315.

⁶³ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 316.

cial apportionment unless the time lost is made up the ensuing year.⁶⁴

School Holidays.—The following are designated as school holidays: Independence Day, Thanksgiving Day, and the period from December 24 to January 1, inclusive. On these days all the schools that are in session at the time are required to close, and none of the days can be counted as taught in the teacher's monthly report.⁶⁵

Meaning of School Year, Term, Month, and Day.—The school year for all public schools extends from July 1 to June 30 of the ensuing year, and all reports to the state department of education must embrace only such matters as take place within these limits.⁶⁶ A school day comprises not less than five nor more than six hours, exclusive of recesses, the exact length in each county being determined by the county board.⁶⁷ A school month consists of twenty days, excluding holidays⁶⁸ and the first and last days of the week.⁶⁷ A school term contains four school months;⁶⁷ and a school year,⁶⁸ two school terms.⁶⁷

*Compulsory Attendance.*⁶⁹—All children in the State between seven and sixteen years of age are required to attend a public school each year for the full term for which the school is in session. However, the following classes of children are exempted from this requirement: (1) children who are properly instructed in a private or parochial school, or at home by a competent person, satisfactory proof of such instruction being furnished the county superintendent; (2) children who are mentally or physically incapacitated to perform school duties, the proof of such incapacity being submitted to the school-attendance officer; (3) children who have completed the grammar-school grades; (4) children whose services are needed for the support of a widowed mother or other dependent person, such dependency being proven to the satisfaction of the attendance officer; (5) children under ten years of age who reside more than two miles, and children over ten who reside more than three miles,

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, Sec. 327.

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, Sec. 318.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, Sec. 314.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, Sec. 317.

⁶⁸ As is seen, the term "school year" is used in two different senses.

⁶⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7808.

from a school, unless free transportation is furnished; (6) children whose parents or guardians are unable to provide the necessary books and clothing, unless such books and clothing are provided by some other means; and (7) children who are exempted by the attendance officer for unusual causes. Also, occasional absences from such attendance, not exceeding four school days per month, may be allowed.

Every person in charge of a child within the compulsory school-attendance ages, and not properly excused from attendance at school for some one or more of the above-mentioned exemptions, must require such child to attend school regularly during the full time the public school is in session; and, on conviction for failing to do so, may be fined not more than five dollars for each offense;⁷⁰ and for failure to pay such fine may be imprisoned not exceeding five days. However, any person in charge of a child within the compulsory school-attendance ages who presents satisfactory proof that he or she is unable to compel such child to attend school may be exempted from the penalties as regards non-attendance of such child; and such child, if a boy, may be committed to the Florida Industrial School for Boys, and if a girl, to the Florida Industrial School for Girls.

The principal or teacher having charge of any public school is required to keep an accurate record of the attendance and non-attendance of all children enrolled therein, and report the non-attendance of any child to the school-attendance officer on Friday of each week during the school term, together with the reason therefor, if known; and for failure to do so his or her certificate may be revoked by the state superintendent of public instruction upon satisfactory proof of such failure. Also private teachers and principals or teachers of private or parochial schools are required to keep a record of the attendance of children so as to enable the county superintendent to verify a child's attendance.

As already pointed out,⁷¹ the execution of the compulsory school-attendance law in each county is entrusted to the school-

⁷⁰ Each day a child remains away from school after being notified by the attendance officer constitutes a separate offense. All fines collected are paid into the county school-fund of the county in which collected.

⁷¹ See pages 223-24.

attendance officer, who, failing to perform his duties, may be removed from office by the county board of public instruction.

All notices, forms, and blanks to be used in carrying out the provisions of this law are prescribed by the state superintendent and furnished by the county boards of the different counties.

Consolidation of Schools and Transportation of Pupils.—The law expressly forbids the establishment of schools, for the same race, nearer than three miles of each other, except for some local necessity.⁷² Hence, the state board of education has made it the duty of the county boards of the counties in which such schools are maintained to combine two or more schools into one, when practicable, or otherwise re-arrange them so as to conform to the three-mile limit.⁷³ However, thus far there have been no statutory provisions looking either to the consolidation of schools or the transportation of pupils. Nevertheless, the movement along both these lines is making considerable progress. In 1919-20 the system of transporting pupils to and from school at public expense was in operation in 50 of the 54 counties, a total of 7,966 pupils being transported, and \$216,689 spent for this purpose.⁷⁴

III. THE SYSTEM OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION

Extent.—The public-school system of Florida is one continuous school system, extending from the elementary school to and through the state university. However, the uniform system of public free schools consists of only twelve consecutive school years of instruction.⁷⁵

Classification of the Public Free Schools.—There are two classes of public free schools—elementary and secondary. The elementary-, or common-school, system embraces the first eight years of instruction, each year being designated as a grade. The first two grades are commonly known as primary; third to sixth, intermediate; and seventh and eight, grammar grades.⁷⁶ The secondary-, or high-school, system embraces the ninth, tenth,

⁷² See Gen. Stats., Sec. 347, Para. 6.

⁷³ See Regs. of St. Bd. of Ed., Reg. 15.

⁷⁴ See page 116, above.

⁷⁵ See Laws of Florida, 1905, Chap. 5382, Sec. 1; also Gen. Stats., Sec. 386.

⁷⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1905, Chap. 5382, Secs. 2-3; also Gen. Stats., Secs. 387-88.

eleventh, and twelfth years of instruction. Schools which offer the first two are called junior high schools; the first three, intermediate; and all four, senior.⁷⁷

Elementary-School Instruction.—As has been pointed out earlier,⁷⁸ the elementary- and high-school courses of instruction prepared in 1918 by the commission appointed by State Superintendent Sheats have been adopted by the State. The courses of instruction for elementary schools include the subjects required by law, and also those which may be required by the various county boards of education where facilities for teaching are offered. The subjects required by law are reading, writing, number work, language, arithmetic, grammar, spelling, history, geography, physiology, hygiene and sanitation, civil government, agriculture, and morals and manners; and those that may be required by the county boards are hand work, manual training, home economics, nature study, music, drawing, and physical culture.⁷⁹ The following is an outline of the program of studies by grades.⁸⁰

OUTLINE OF THE STATE PROGRAM OF STUDIES FOR ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS
OUTLINE FOR THE FIRST GRADE

<i>Subjects</i>	<i>Alternating with</i>	<i>Days per week</i>	<i>Conditions</i> ⁸¹
Reading		5	R
Number Work		5	R
Language		5	R
Spelling		5	R
Nature Study	Hygiene	2	R
Hygiene	Nature Study	3	R
Drawing	Hand Work	3	O
Hand work	Drawing	2	O
Music		2	O
Writing		5	R
Morals and Manners ⁸²			R

⁷⁷ See *supra*, pp. 132-33.

⁷⁸ See pages 118-19.

⁷⁹ See Course of Study for Elementary and High Schools of Florida (rearranged edition; authorized by Chap. 7910, Acts of 1919), pp. 6-10.

⁸⁰ For a presentation of this program in detail see Course of Study for Elementary and High Schools of Florida, pp. 14-169.

⁸¹ That is, whether required by law (R), or optional with the county boards of education (O).

⁸² This subject is given no regular place on the recitation schedule, but two or three periods of five or six minutes each are devoted to it every week at the opening exercises.

OUTLINE FOR THE SECOND GRADE

<i>Subjects</i>	<i>Alternating with</i>	<i>Days per Week</i>	<i>Conditions</i>
Reading		5	R
Number Work		5	R
Language		5	R
Spelling		5	R
Nature Study	Hygiene	2	R
Hygiene	Nature Study	3	R
Drawing	Hand Work	3	O
Hand Work	Drawing	2	O
Music		2	O
Writing		5	R
Morals and Manners ⁸³			R

OUTLINE FOR THE THIRD GRADE

Reading		5	R
Number Work		5	R
Language		5	R
Spelling		5	R
Nature Study and Home Ge-			
ography ⁸⁴	Hygiene	4	R
Hygiene	N. Study and H. Geog.	1	R
Drawing	Hand Work	3	O
Hand Work	Drawing	2	O
Music		2	O
Writing		5	R
Morals and Manners ⁸³			R

OUTLINE FOR THE FOURTH GRADE

Reading		5	R
Arithmetic		5	R
Language		5	R
Spelling		5	R
Geography	Hygiene	4	R
Hygiene	Geography	1	R
Drawing	Hand Work	2	O
Hand Work	Drawing	2	O
Music	Drawing and H. Work	1	O
Writing		5	R
Morals and Manners ⁸³			R

⁸³ See footnote eighty-two, above.

⁸⁴ Nature study and home geography are taught together.

OUTLINE FOR THE FIFTH GRADE

<i>Subjects</i>	<i>Alternating with</i>	<i>Days per Week</i>	<i>Conditions</i>
Reading		5	R
Arithmetic		5	R
Language		5	R
Spelling		5	R
Geography	Hygiene	4	R
Hygiene	Geography	1	R
U. S. History		5	R
Drawing	Hand Work	2	O
Hand Work	Drawing	2	O
Music	Drawing and H. Work	1	O
Writing		5	R
Morals and Manners ⁸⁵			R

OUTLINE FOR THE SIXTH GRADE

Reading	Hygiene	3	R
Arithmetic		5	R
Grammar		5	R
Spelling		5	R
Geography		5	R
Florida History		5	R
Hygiene	Reading	2	R
Drawing	Hand Work and Music	1	O
Hand Work	Drawing and Music	1	O
Music	Drawing and H. Work	1	O
Writing		5	R
Morals and Manners ⁸⁵			R

OUTLINE FOR THE SEVENTH GRADE ⁸⁶

Reading	Sanitation	3	R
Arithmetic		5	R
Grammar		5	R
Spelling		5	R
Geography		5	R
U. S. History		5	R
Sanitation	Reading	2	R
Mechanical Drawing	Manual Training	2	O
Manual Training	Mechanical Drawing	3	O
Music	Writing	1	O
Writing	Music	4	R
Morals and Manners ⁸⁵			R

⁸⁵ See footnote eighty-two, above.

⁸⁶ Home economics is not mentioned here, though a course of study in this subject is provided in the state curriculum. It is understood that in schools with facilities for offering the optional courses the girls will take home economics, or something else, while the boys will take manual training.

OUTLINE FOR THE EIGHTH GRADE ⁸⁷

<i>Subjects</i>	<i>Alternating with</i>	<i>Days per week</i>	<i>Conditions</i>
Reading	Spelling	2	R
Arithmetic,		5	R
Grammar		5	R
Spelling	Reading	3	R
U. S. History	Physiology	3	R
Physiology	U. S. History	2	R
Civil Government		5	R
Agriculture		5	R
Mechanical Drawing	Manual Training	2	O
Manual Training	Mechanical Drawing	3	O
Music	Writing	1	O
Writing	Music	4	R
Morals and Manners ⁸⁸			R

Secondary-School Instruction.—The course of instruction for high schools include English, history, advanced arithmetic, algebra, plane and solid geometry, plane trigonometry, general science, physiology, physical geography, botany, zoology, physics, chemistry, Latin, French, Spanish, social science, psychology, music, drawing, home economics, agriculture, manual training, commercial English, typewriting, shorthand, commercial arithmetic, and bookkeeping. The following is an outline of the program of studies by types of schools and years.

OUTLINE OF THE STATE PROGRAM OF STUDIES FOR HIGH SCHOOLS ⁸⁹

TWO-YEAR HIGH-SCHOOL CURRICULA ⁹⁰

Classical Curriculum

<i>First Year</i>	<i>Second Year</i>
English	English
Algebra	Plane Geometry
Latin	Algebra
Ancient History	Latin
Drawing	American History and Civics
Music	Drawing
	Music

⁸⁷ See footnote eighty-six, above.

⁸⁸ See footnote eighty-two, above.

⁸⁹ See Course of Study for Elementary and High Schools of Florida (rearranged edition; authorized by Chap. 7910, Acts of 1919), pp. 171-78.

⁹⁰ These curricula are for two-year high schools having at least one teacher giving full time to high-school subjects, but only one of them should be attempted.

Scientific Curriculum

<i>First Year</i>	<i>Second Year</i>
English	English
Algebra	Plane Geometry or Algebra
Physical Geography or General Science	American History and Civics
Ancient History	Zoölogy and Botany
Drawing	Drawing
Music	Music

THREE-YEAR HIGH-SCHOOL CURRICULA ⁹¹*Classical Curriculum*

<i>First Year</i>	<i>Second Year</i>	<i>Third Year</i>
English	English	English
Algebra	Plane Geometry or Algebra	Plane Geometry or Algebra and Solid Geometry
Latin	Latin	American History and Civics
Ancient History	Modern History	Drawing
Drawing	Drawing	Music
Music	Music	

Scientific Curriculum

English	English	English
Algebra	Plane Geometry or Algebra	Plane Geometry or Algebra and Solid Geometry
Physical Geography or General Science	Modern History	Physics or Chemistry
Ancient History	Zoölogy and Botany	Drawing
Drawing	Drawing	Music
Music	Music	

CURRICULUM FOR SMALL FOUR-YEAR HIGH SCHOOLS ⁹²

<i>First Year</i>	<i>Second Year</i>	<i>Third Year</i>	<i>Fourth Year</i>
English	English	English ⁹⁴	English ⁹⁴
Algebra	Algebra	Plane Geometry	Plane Trigonometry and
Latin	Latin	Latin	Arithmetic
Phys. Geog. or Gen. Science	Botany	Physics or Chemistry	Latin or Physics or Chemistry
History ⁹³	Zoölogy	English History	American History and Civics
	History ⁹³		

⁹¹ These curricula are for three-year high schools having not less than two teachers giving full time to high-school subjects, but only one of them should be followed.

FOUR-YEAR HIGH-SCHOOL CURRICULUM ⁸⁵

First Year

<i>First Semester</i>	<i>Second Semester</i>
Required Subjects:	Required Subjects:
English	English
Algebra	Algebra
Ancient History	Ancient History
One of the Following:	One of the Following:
Latin	Latin
Physiology	Physiology
General Science	General Science
Physical Geography	Physical Geography
Agriculture	Agriculture
Home Economics	Home Economics
Manual Training	Manual Training
Commercial Arithmetic	Commercial Arithmetic
Shorthand	Shorthand
Drawing	Drawing
Music	Music

Second Year

Required Subjects:	Required Subjects:
English	English
Algebra or Plane Geometry	Algebra or Plane Geometry
Two of the Following:	Two of the Following:
Latin	Latin
Modern History	Modern History
Botany or Zoölogy	Botany or Zoölogy
Agriculture	Agriculture
Home Economics	Home Economics
Manual Training	Manual Training
Commercial Arithmetic	Commercial Arithmetic
Bookkeeping	Bookkeeping
Shorthand	Shorthand
Drawing	Drawing
Music	Music

⁸² Schools having at least two teachers who give their full time to high-school subjects and a principal who teaches not more than four classes daily.

⁸³ First- and second-year classes in history are combined.

⁸⁴ Third- and fourth-year classes in English are combined.

⁸⁵ This is for four-year high schools having not less than four teachers besides the principal giving their full time to high-school subjects.

*Third Year**First Semester*

Required Subjects:
 English
 Algebra or Plane Geometry
 Two of the Following:
 Latin
 French
 Spanish
 Chemistry or Physics
 Agriculture
 Home Economics
 Manual Training
 Commercial Arithmetic
 Bookkeeping
 Shorthand
 Drawing
 Music

Second Semester

Required Subjects:
 English
 Plane Geometry ⁹⁶
 Two of the Following: ⁹⁷
 Algebra
 Solid Geometry
 Latin
 French
 Spanish
 Chemistry or Physics
 Agriculture
 Home Economics
 Manual Training
 Commercial Arithmetic
 Bookkeeping
 Shorthand
 Drawing
 Music

Fourth Year

Required Subjects:
 English
 American History and Civics
 Two of the Following:
 Latin
 French
 Spanish
 Social Science or Psychology
 Chemistry or Physics
 Plane Trigonometry
 Manual Training
 Agriculture
 Commercial English
 Bookkeeping
 Typewriting
 Shorthand
 Drawing
 Music

Required Subjects:
 English
 American History and Civics
 Two of the Following:
 Latin
 French
 Spanish
 Social Science or Psychology
 Chemistry or Physics
 Solid Geometry or Arithmetic
 Manual Training
 Agriculture
 Commercial English
 Bookkeeping
 Typewriting
 Shorthand
 Drawing
 Music

NOTE.—One science is required during the four years.

⁹⁶ If not taken the second year.

⁹⁷ Three if geometry is not taken.

Military Instruction and Training.—By act approved June 9, 1919,⁹⁸ the state board of education is empowered and directed to prescribe a course in military instruction and training to be used in high schools having an enrollment of twenty-five or more boys in and above the ninth grade, and to prescribe the kind of uniform and equipment to be used by those taking the course. The board of education for each county is authorized to designate the school or schools in which such course may be maintained, and to procure the necessary equipment, giving security therefor when leased or borrowed from the Federal Government. The students taking this course are required to furnish their own uniforms.

Vocational Education.—Any county board of public instruction, or board of trustees of any school of less than college grade under public control, may make provision for instruction of less than college grade in home economics, agricultural pursuits, or trades and industries, and any such county board or board of trustees may use any moneys raised by taxation in the same way as moneys for other school purposes are used in establishing and maintaining public instruction of less than college grade.⁹⁹ And, whenever any school offering such instruction has been organized in accordance with the rules and regulations of the state board for vocational education, and approved by this board, it is entitled to share in the state and federal funds available for the promotion of vocational education¹⁰⁰ to an amount of at least fifty per cent of the moneys expended for the salaries of the teachers of vocational subjects therein.¹⁰¹ In 1918-19 there were sixteen such schools in the State¹⁰²—one for trade and industrial work, five for home economics, and ten for agriculture.¹⁰³

⁹⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7911.

⁹⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6833, Secs. 1-2; and Laws of 1919, Chap. 7592, Sec. 7.

¹⁰⁰ For the appropriations for 1917-21 see page 208, above.

¹⁰¹ See Laws of Florida, 1919, Chap. 7592, Sec. 8.

¹⁰² As is shown above (pp. 140-49), there were other public schools which offered some instruction in vocational subjects.

¹⁰³ See An. Rep. of Fed. Bd. for Voc. Ed., 1919, p. 214; also Bien. Rep. of St. Bd. for Voc. Ed., 1917-19, in Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 772-80. For a detailed outline of the first two years' work

Special Types of Schools.—Provision is also made for some special types of schools.¹⁰⁴ In the first place, there are three state institutions for special classes, namely, the Florida School for the Deaf and the Blind, at St. Augustine, the Florida Industrial School for Boys, at Marianna, and the Florida Industrial School for Girls, at Ocala. These schools are supported, for the most part, by state appropriations.¹⁰⁵ The Florida School for the Deaf and the Blind is for the care, education, and maintenance of all the blind and deaf-mutes of the State between six and twenty-one years old, admission thereto being granted upon certificate from any board of county commissioners. It is under the management of the state board of control.¹⁰⁶ The other two institutions are reclamation schools for delinquent boys and girls, respectively, between the ages of ten and twenty-one. They are under the management of the board of commissioners of state institutions.¹⁰⁷ The courses of instruction and training in all three of these schools are designed to meet the needs and abilities of the pupils therein.

In the second place, county boards of education and boards of district trustees are authorized to establish and maintain kindergartens in connection with the schools under their direction and control; provided, however, that the various communities shall guarantee the attendance of at least twenty-five kindergarten pupils; provided, further, that every kindergarten, when established, shall be under the supervision of the principal of the school with which it is connected; and provided, still further, that no person shall be employed as principal of a kindergarten department who does not hold a certificate of graduation from a reputable kindergarten training school.

And, in the third place, there is a very recent law—passed by the last legislature—which provides that wherever there are now required of these schools see Course of Study for Elementary and High Schools of Florida (rearranged edition; authorized by Chap. 7910, Acts of 1919), pp. 178-213.

¹⁰⁴ See pages 149-52, above.

¹⁰⁵ See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6840, Sec. 13.

¹⁰⁶ See page 216, above.

¹⁰⁷ This board is composed of the governor and the administrative officers of the executive department.

fifteen children who, for any cause except mental or physical disability or the completion of the grammar grades, are exempted from regular school attendance at any school or schools three miles or less apart, and residing or employed within the regular attendance area of such school or schools, the county board of education is authorized and required to establish and maintain a part-time school or schools. Such school or schools must be in session at least one hundred forty-four hours each school year during regular employment hours, and furnish instruction in subjects designed to train the children for civic or vocational activities.¹⁰⁸

Higher and Professional Education.—In addition to the three state educational institutions mentioned above, the State maintains three institutions for higher and professional education,—the University of Florida, at Gainesville, the Florida State College for Women, at Tallahassee, and the Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College for Negroes, also situated at Tallahassee,—which may be said to form the culmination of its public-school system. As in the case of the Florida School for the Deaf and the Blind, these are under the management of the state board of control.¹⁰⁹ They are supported mostly by state appropriations and the income from federal grants. As to scope and quality of instruction they compare favorably with corresponding institutions in most of the other states.¹¹⁰

IV. SCHOOL ENVIRONMENT AND EQUIPMENT

Buildings and Sites.—The county boards of public instruction are authorized and directed to provide, as far as practicable, suitable school buildings and grounds, together with proper apparatus, for all children of school age residing within their respective counties and desiring to attend the public schools therein.¹¹¹ The site for each school must be healthful and pleasant; conveniently located for the accommodation of all children entitled to attend; and contain at least one-half acre in the rural

¹⁰⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1921, Chap. 8550.

¹⁰⁹ For the powers and duties of this board see page 216, above.

¹¹⁰ For this scope of instruction see pages 163–68, above.

¹¹¹ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 347, Paras. 2 and 5.

districts, and as nearly that amount as is practicable in the urban.¹¹² Should the school board of any county fail to supply such accommodations, the county forfeits its proportion of the state school-funds during such neglect.¹¹³

Upon the request of the county board of public instruction of any county, after an affirmative vote of the qualified tax-paying electors thereof, the board of county commissioners may contract debts to provide school buildings and grounds, and borrow money to discharge any debt incurred by the purchase of real estate for such purpose.¹¹⁴ In addition, any special-tax school district, by a majority vote of its legal voters, at an election ordered by the county board of public instruction on petition of one-fourth of the voters of the said district,¹¹⁵ may issue bonds for any exclusive use of its public schools.¹¹⁶ However, if the bonds are for building purposes, the county board must, upon the recommendation of the school trustees of the district, prepare plans and specifications for the contract for constructing the same.¹¹⁷

Every teacher is directed to see that the school building in which he or she teaches, and all appurtenances belonging thereto, are not unnecessarily injured.¹¹⁸ Whoever injures such property without cause may be punished by imprisonment of not more than one year or by fine of not more than five hundred dollars.¹¹⁹ And whoever places any obscene word, image or device on such property may be imprisoned not exceeding fifteen days or fined not exceeding one hundred dollars; however, this does not apply to pupils subject to the discipline of the school.¹²⁰

¹¹² *Ibid.*, Sec. 347, Para. 4.

¹¹³ *Ibid.*, Sec. 326.

¹¹⁴ *Ibid.*, Sec. 324.

¹¹⁵ Except when the district is located wholly or partially in cities of 25,000 population, or more, according to the recent federal census, in which case the petition may be dispensed with and the proposition of issuing the said bonds may be initiated by the county board of public instruction or by the trustees of the district, or by both bodies (see Laws of Florida, 1921, Chap. 8543).

¹¹⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6542.

¹¹⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6967.

¹¹⁸ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 379, Para. 3.

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*, Sec. 3430.

¹²⁰ *Ibid.*, Sec. 3541.

All public-school buildings of two or more stories in height must be provided with adequate stairways or fire escapes by the board of public instruction of the county in which such building or buildings are located.¹²¹ The state superintendent is directed to formulate and prescribe tactics of instruction for fire drills for all the public schools of the State, and each teacher is required to instruct the pupils of his or her school in such drills.¹²¹

Health Regulations.—There are five provisions looking to the promotion of the health of the pupils: (1) the school buildings must be located only in healthful places;¹²² (2) they must be provided with sanitary toilets;¹²³ (3) a course of instruction in hygiene must be offered in the primary and intermediate grades;¹²⁴ (4) the teachers are directed to require all pupils under their control to observe personal cleanliness;¹²⁵ and (5) the state board of health is directed to make adequate provision for the physical examination of all school children in the State, every child being examined at least once each year.¹²⁶

Textbooks.—The board of commissioners of state institutions, which is constituted a state textbook commission, is authorized and directed to select and adopt a uniform system of textbooks for the elementary and high schools of the State;¹²⁷ provided, however, that all books must first be submitted to a subcommission, which is composed of seven members appointed by the governor upon the nomination of the state superintendent of public instruction, and which is directed to examine all books submitted and to report on the same to the commission, indicating first choice, second choice, and on down to the fifth choice, for each subject; provided, further, that the said commission is authorized and directed to adopt one basal and not more than two supplementary texts on each high-school subject; provided,

¹²¹ See Laws of Florida, 1909, Chap. 5937.

¹²² See Gen. Stats., Sec. 347, Para. 4.

¹²³ See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6836.

¹²⁴ See Gen. Stats., Secs. 389-90.

¹²⁵ *Ibid.*, Sec. 379, Para. 2.

¹²⁶ See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6829.

¹²⁷ See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7374; Laws of 1921, Chap. 8500; also *supra*, pp. 175-78.

still further, that none of such textbooks shall contain anything of a partisan or sectarian character; and provided, still further, that all adoptions must be for eight years. Such books must be introduced and used as textbooks to the exclusion of all others in all public free schools of the State. However, supplementary books may be used, and books on a higher branch than those required by law; provided, that the supplementary books are prescribed by the commission, and that the higher branch is not taught to the exclusion of the required branches.

The county boards of public instruction are required to furnish free of cost the textbooks necessary for the use of all indigent children in their respective counties who are not over fifteen years of age; provided, however, that when the children reside in a special-tax school district the cost of such books must be charged against and paid for out of the funds credited to the district.¹²⁸

V. THE TEACHING STAFF

Examination and Certification.—No person is permitted to teach in any of the public free schools of the State who does not hold a valid teacher's certificate covering the subject or subjects taught. There are in all fifteen different forms which may be issued,—temporary, courtesy temporary, primary, third-, second-, and first-grade, special, state, life primary, life first-grade, life state, graduate first-grade, graduate special, graduate state, and life graduate state,—all of which are valid in any part of the State, and for the time specified, though any of them may be suspended or revoked by a county superintendent of public instruction, or by the state superintendent upon his own motion, or upon the recommendation of the state board of examiners, where the holder proves incompetent, unsuccessful or grossly immoral.¹²⁹ As has been stated earlier,¹³⁰ all examinations that are required for the issuance of certificates are conducted by the state board of examiners.

¹²⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1911, Chap. 6163.

¹²⁹ See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7372; and Laws of 1919, Chaps. 7373, 7914, and 7942.

¹³⁰ See *supra*, pp. 192 and 217.

A temporary certificate may be issued without examination by the state superintendent of public instruction upon the request of a county superintendent in an emergency; provided, however, that it shall be valid only until the state board of examiners shall hold an examination within the county, or an adjacent county, in which the holder of the certificate is employed. A courtesy temporary certificate, valid for two months, may be issued by the state superintendent to any person holding a valid teacher's certificate issued in another state, when such holder is endorsed by the superintendent of the county wherein he or she has been employed to teach. A primary certificate, valid for four years in the first three grades of regular graded schools of four teachers or more, may be issued to persons who have received special instruction for at least one year in primary methods and practice teaching in a recognized normal school, or its equivalent, and passed an examination on the required branches. The third-, second-, and first-grade certificates, valid for one, three, and five years, respectively, may be issued to persons who have passed a satisfactory examination on the required branches. A special certificate, valid for teaching only the subject or subjects covered by it, and for a period of five years, is issuable to applicants who have shown ability in teaching one or more subjects not embraced in the requirements for a second-grade certificate, and made a grade of ninety per cent in an examination on all the subjects covered by the same. A state certificate, valid for five years, is issuable only to applicants who have had twenty-four months of successful experience in teaching, and made an average grade of eighty-five per cent, with none below sixty, in an examination on geometry, trigonometry, physics, botany, zoölogy, Latin, rhetoric, English literature, psychology, and general history. A life primary certificate, valid during the life of the holder in the primary department of any public school, may be granted to any holder of a valid primary certificate who has taught successfully under such certificate for a period of thirty-two months in the primary department of a regular graded school of not less than four teachers. A life first-grade certificate, valid for life, may be granted to any holder

of a valid first-grade certificate who has taught twenty years in the public free schools of the State, the last ten being on first-grade certificates; or to any holder of two first-grade certificates, each with an average grade of at least ninety per cent and the last one valid, who has taught six years on the two certificates held; or to any holder of a first-grade certificate who has had such certificate extended three times by attendance at either of the state summer schools,¹⁸¹ and has taught six years on the certificate held. A life state certificate of perpetual validity may be granted to any applicant who holds a valid state certificate, has taught successfully in a high school or college of the State for eighteen months on such certificate, and has the endorsement of three holders of life state certificates as possessing eminent ability both as a teacher and a disciplinarian. A graduate state certificate is issuable to graduates of the normal and collegiate departments of the University of Florida and the Florida State College for Women, and of any chartered college or university which meets the requirements of the state board of education and the state board of control; provided, that such graduates have taken three-twentieths of the work required for graduation in psychology and education, and during their junior and senior years made a general average of not less than eighty-five per cent on all subjects pursued and completed, with no grade below sixty.¹⁸² Graduate first-grade, graduate special, and also graduate state certificates may be issued to persons who have graduated since June 15, 1905, from any standard university, college, or normal school requiring four years of work for graduation, and have had twenty-four months of successful experience in teaching since graduating, the form of certificate issued being determined by a commission consisting of the state superintendent and the president and dean of the normal department of the Florida State College for Women. And finally,

¹⁸¹ See page 191, above, for the provision in regard to the extension of certificates.

¹⁸² However, in lieu of such time devoted to the study of psychology and education, twenty-four months' teaching experience in the public schools of the State may be accepted (see Laws of Florida, 1921, Chap. 8544).

a life graduate state certificate of perpetual validity may be issued without examination by the state superintendent to any teacher holding a graduate state certificate who has taught successfully in the State for twenty-four months on a graduate state certificate, and has the endorsement of three holders of life certificates as showing eminent ability in teaching and school government.

By very recent legislation,¹³³ any applicant filing with the state superintendent a valid teacher's certificate from another state whose requirements are similar and fully equal to those of Florida are entitled to a Florida teacher's certificate of like grade, and the state superintendent is authorized and directed to issue the same; provided, first, that the certificate filed for substitution is equivalent to and not lower in grade than a Florida first-grade or state certificate; second, that the applicant presents satisfactory evidence of having graduated from an approved four-year high school, and, in addition, of having completed from two to four years' work in a standard college or normal school; and, further, that he or she furnishes satisfactory evidence of good moral character and of having taught successfully for twenty-four months, submits a health certificate signed by a reputable practicing physician, and pays a fee of five dollars. Such certificate is valid for teaching in any public school of the State for a period of three years from its date, but in no grade above the tenth unless the applicant has completed four years' work in a standard college or normal school, in which case it is valid for teaching in all the high-school grades. Moreover, all substituted certificates have all the rights and benefits as to life extension conveyed to the holders of similar certificates obtained by examination in the State, and are likewise subject to revocation. However, such certificates can be issued only to applicants from states which extend to Florida certificate holders these same privileges.

Appointment and Tenure.—The board of public instruction in each county is authorized and directed to appoint the teachers for every public free school of the county;¹³⁴ provided, however,

¹³³ See Laws of Florida, 1921, Chaps. 8511 and 8542.

¹³⁴ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 347, Para. 6; and Regs. of St. Bd. of Ed., Reg. 8.

that in special-tax school districts the trustees shall have the power to nominate the teachers;¹³⁵ provided, further, that in case of a vacancy in the teaching staff of any school between the regular meetings of the county board the county superintendent shall have the power to fill the same, subject to the ratification of the board at its next regular meeting;¹³⁶ that in case of a leave of absence, not exceeding three days, the teacher on leave may secure a substitute, subject to the approval of the principal, the county superintendent, the trustees, or the local supervisor;¹³⁷ and that in case of a leave of absence of more than three days a substitute shall be secured by the county board, the county superintendent, or the trustees;¹³⁸ and provided, still further, that no teacher shall be appointed for a term of service extending beyond his or her certificate.¹³⁹

Salaries and General Duties.—The county boards of public instruction are also authorized and directed to contract with and pay the salaries of the teachers of their respective counties;¹⁴⁰ provided, however, that no board shall contract with or pay any person for services as a teacher who does not hold a valid teacher's certificate;¹⁴¹ provided, further, that no board shall issue a warrant to any teacher unless his or her monthly report is made on the blanks furnished and according to direction;¹⁴² and provided, still further, that a substitute teacher, if employed for not exceeding three days, shall be paid by the teacher whose place he or she has taken;¹⁴³ and if employed for more than three days, by the county board or the trustees;¹⁴⁴ and that all teachers absent without leave shall forfeit their pay during such absence, and also those absent on leave, if they are away over three days.¹⁴⁵

¹³⁵ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 408.

¹³⁶ See Regs. of St. Bd. of Ed., Reg. 24.

¹³⁷ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 381.

¹³⁸ *Ibid.*, Sec. 382.

¹³⁹ See Regs. of St. Bd. of Ed., Reg. 18.

¹⁴⁰ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 347, Para. 6.

¹⁴¹ See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chap. 7372, Sec. 1.

¹⁴² See Regs. of St. Bd. of Ed., Reg. 6.

¹⁴³ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 381.

¹⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, Sec. 383.

¹⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, Sec. 382.

The general duties of every teacher are as follows:¹⁴⁶ (1) to labor faithfully and earnestly for the advancement of the pupils in their studies and moral development; (2) to require the pupils to keep clean, observe good manners, and refrain from bad habits; (3) to see that the school property is not unnecessarily injured; (4) to enforce needful restrictions upon the conduct of pupils in the school building and on the grounds, but avoiding at all times unnecessary severity and measures of punishment; (5) to suspend pupils for ten days on account of gross immorality, misconduct, or persistent violation of the rules, giving immediate notice to the parents or guardians and to the local school supervisor; (6) to hold a public examination at the close of each term; (7) to commemorate Mother's Day¹⁴⁷ with appropriate exercises;¹⁴⁸ (8) to make a monthly report to the county superintendent of public instruction; (9) to deliver the keys and all school property to the supervisor on suspending or closing the school; and (10) to conform at all times to the regulations of the state department of education.¹⁴⁹

Training and Supervision.—For the professional training of teachers the State maintains a normal school and college of education in both the state institutions of higher learning for the white race and a normal department in the one for negroes.¹⁵⁰ In addition, it maintains a summer school at each of the three higher educational institutions,¹⁵¹ and helps to maintain a county teacher-training department in several of the high schools.¹⁵² For the maintenance of these summer schools and teacher-training departments the State makes annual appropriations.¹⁵³

There are also provisions for the supervisory oversight of the teachers. As we have seen, there are three state supervisors—one for the high schools and two for the elementary rural schools. These, of course, endeavor to supervise all the teachers of the

¹⁴⁶ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 379.

¹⁴⁷ The first Friday in November of each year.

¹⁴⁸ See Laws of Florida, 1911, Chap. 6204.

¹⁴⁹ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 384.

¹⁵⁰ See *supra*, pp. 163-68 and 182.

¹⁵¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 193-94.

¹⁵² *Ibid.*, pp. 183-88.

¹⁵³ See Laws of Florida, 1917, Chaps. 7279 and 7371.

type of work. For the most part, it is done by the county superintendents and the local school supervisors. However, there are a few counties which employ an assistant county superintendent to give additional supervision.

VI. REVENUE FOR THE SUPPORT OF PUBLIC FREE SCHOOLS

Sources of School Revenue.—The public free schools draw their support almost entirely from five sources—the interest on a permanent state school-fund, a state property tax, county and district property taxes, and poll taxes. The State has a permanent school-fund¹⁵⁴ which, at last report,¹⁵⁵ was \$1,877,880. In addition, it levies an annual tax of one mill on the dollar of all taxable property therein.¹⁵⁶ The receipts from these two state sources in 1919–20 amounted to \$427,507—\$68,338 from the former and \$359,169 from the latter¹⁵⁷—or about 7 per cent of the total income for that year.¹⁵⁸

Each county is required to levy annually a tax of not less than three nor more than ten mills on the dollar of all taxable property in the same,¹⁵⁹ and a special capitation tax of one dollar upon each male inhabitant between twenty-one and fifty-five years of age who has not lost a limb in battle.¹⁶⁰ The receipts from these two county sources in 1919–20 amounted to \$3,396,767—\$3,251,336 on property and \$145,431 on polls¹⁶¹—or 54 per cent of the total income for schools.¹⁶²

Furthermore, any special-tax school district, of which there were 883 at last report,¹⁶³ may levy an annual property tax up to three mills on the dollar;¹⁶⁴ and, if bonds have been issued for

¹⁵⁴ For its sources see Constitution of Florida, Art. XII, Sec. 4.

¹⁵⁵ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918–20, p. 40.

¹⁵⁶ See Constitution of Florida, Art. XII, Sec. 6.

¹⁵⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918–20, p. 124.

¹⁵⁸ Excluding receipts from loans, bond sales, and balance on hand from school year 1918–19.

¹⁵⁹ See *Laws Relating to Education Enacted by the Florida Legislature of 1917 and 1919* (compiled by W. N. Sheats, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1919), p. 1.

¹⁶⁰ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 508.

¹⁶¹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918–20, pp. 120–21.

¹⁶² *Ibid.*, p. 122.

¹⁶³ See Constitution of Florida, Art. XII, Sec. 10; and Gen. Stats., Secs. 410–13.

the exclusive use of public free schools, it may levy an additional tax up to five mills for the purpose of paying the interest on State. Moreover, each county makes some provision for this such bonds and of creating a sinking fund for the payment of the principal at maturity of the same.¹⁶⁴ Hence, a special-tax district may levy as much as eight mills on the dollar of all taxable property therein. In 1919-20 the revenue from district taxation was \$1,419,130,¹⁶⁵ or 23 per cent of the entire school income.¹⁶⁶

The remainder of the revenue for the support of public free schools comes from quite a number of sources;¹⁶⁷ for example, dividends, interest on bank deposits and loans, sale of bonds, collections for payment of bonds, fines and forfeitures, and tuition of non-resident pupils.¹⁶⁸ In 1919-20 the revenue from these minor sources was \$1,011,896,¹⁶⁹ or 16 per cent of the entire revenue.¹⁶⁶

Apportionment of the School Revenue.—The annual income from the permanent school-fund, together with the annual state school-tax of one mill, is apportioned to the various counties¹⁷⁰ by the state superintendent of public instruction on the average daily attendance at school for the preceding year.¹⁷¹ The moneys received from these two sources by the several counties, and also those raised or collected by them for school purposes, are disbursed in each county by the county board of education, as it sees fit, for the maintenance of the public free schools.¹⁷² And the school funds of the special-tax school districts, which are derived, for the most part, from district taxes, are appor-

¹⁶⁴ See Laws of Florida, 1913, Chap. 6542; Laws of 1915, Chap. 6967; and Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1912-14, p. 38.

¹⁶⁵ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 122.

¹⁶⁶ Excluding receipts from loans, bond sales, and balance on hand from school year 1918-19.

¹⁶⁷ These vary in the different counties.

¹⁶⁸ See Biennial Reports of County Superintendents; in Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, pp. 547-769.

¹⁶⁹ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, pp. 17 and 124.

¹⁷⁰ The apportionments are made semiannually.

¹⁷¹ See Constitution of Florida, Art. XII, Sec. 7 (as amended in 1894); Gen. Stats., Sec. 142, Paras. 4-5; also *supra*, pp. 200 and 214.

¹⁷² See Constitution of Florida, Art. XII, Sec. 9.

tioned to the different educational purposes in each of the districts by the board of trustees thereof; provided, however, that it shall make a fair and equitable distribution of the same among all the schools under its supervision.¹⁷³

Local Bonds and Indebtedness.—As already stated,¹⁷⁴ the board of county commissioners of any county, after an affirmative vote of the legal voters thereof, and upon the request of the county board of education, is authorized to contract debts for the provision of school sites and buildings, and, if necessary, to borrow money for the payment of the indebtedness. In addition, when there is no money in the county school-fund for paying outstanding warrants, the county board of education is empowered to borrow money at not exceeding eight per cent interest to pay the same; provided, however, that it shall not borrow in any one year more than eighty per cent of the amount estimated by it to be required for the support of the schools.¹⁷⁵ In 1919-20 a total of \$1,726,187 was borrowed by 49 of the 54 counties.¹⁷⁶

Also, as stated above,¹⁷⁴ any special-tax school district may issue bonds for the exclusive use of public free schools; provided, however, that at least twenty-five per cent of the resident qualified electors of the district shall first petition the county board of education for the privilege of issuing such bonds, setting forth in their petition the amount of bonds desired and the purposes thereof; provided, further, that the county board shall determine the amount of bonds required, the rate of interest to be paid thereon, and the time when the principal and interest shall become due; and provided, still further, that a majority of the votes cast at the election ordered by the board

¹⁷³ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 409.

¹⁷⁴ See page 240.

¹⁷⁵ See Laws of Florida, 1915, 6828.

By an act approved May 21, 1921, the county board of education is empowered also "to issue and sell interest-bearing coupon warrants in a sum or sums not to exceed the total amount of such outstanding and unpaid school warrants, notes, or other evidences of debt"; provided, however, that such interest-bearing coupon warrants shall bear interest at a rate not to exceed eight per cent, and shall be issued to run for more than twenty years (see Laws of Florida, 1921, Chap. 8548).

¹⁷⁶ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 124.

shall be in favor of the bond issue. In 1919-20 the sum of \$936,331 was raised by this means.¹⁷⁷

Care of the School Revenue.—The educational funds of the State are entrusted to the state board of education.¹⁷⁸ The state treasurer, who is also the treasurer of the board, is authorized and directed to keep a record of the amount of money apportioned to and received by the different counties from these sources;¹⁷⁹ and all officers having moneys which by law belong to such funds are required to pay the same to the said treasurer.¹⁸⁰

Prior to 1917 the school funds of each of the counties were entrusted to the county treasurer, who was also the treasurer of the county board of public instruction. But in 1915 a law was passed providing for abolishing this office in January, 1917, and designating the banks of the several counties as depositories for the county funds.¹⁸¹ To qualify as a depository a bank must (1) file with the board of county commissioners or the county board of public instruction, or both, a written guarantee to pay the same two per cent per annum on all daily balances of more than two thousand dollars, and four per cent per annum on deposits for three months or longer, and (2) give a surety bond, or make satisfactory deposit to the credit of the county, in an amount as may be determined by the boards, to be approved by the state comptroller, and conditioned upon the safe-keeping, accounting for, and paying out on demand by proper authority all moneys that may come into its possession. The board of commissioners and the school board are required to divide the funds under their care and control equally among the banks which have met these conditions; and in case there is none, among those of some other county. All persons receiving or collecting any money payable to the county funds, and not otherwise provided for, are required to pay the same to the bank or banks which have qualified as county depositories. Each bank acting

¹⁷⁷ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1918-20, p. 124.

¹⁷⁸ See Constitution of Florida, Art. XII, Sec. 3; and Gen. Stats., Sec. 336, Para. 2

¹⁷⁹ See Gen. Stats., Sec. 319.

¹⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, Sec. 321.

¹⁸¹ See Laws of Florida, 1915, Chap. 6932.

as a depository shall receipt in triplicate for any money coming into its possession — one copy to be kept by it, one to be given the person, and one the board, from whom the money has been received. It shall also keep two separate accounts for each board — one for daily balances and one for time deposits. The boards must keep an accurate record of the amount on hand, the amount received, the amount spent, and the balance at the end of each month for every fund carried by them, and never draw a check or warrant in excess of the daily balance account. All moneys drawn from any depository must be upon checks or warrants signed by the chairman of the board issuing the same, and attested by the clerk or secretary of the said board with the corporate seal thereof affixed. Each bank is directed to file at the end of every month with the board or boards for which it is a depository a report regarding the funds placed therein. Each board is also directed to prepare and publish a monthly statement in regard to the funds under its control. And finally, all accounts, both of the banks and the boards, shall at all times be subject to the inspection and examination of the county auditor, the state auditor, and the state comptroller, or persons designated by him.

CHAPTER XI

RETROSPECTION AND FORECAST

I. PUBLIC EDUCATION IN RETROSPECT

The outline of the present public-school system which has just been given, together with the account of the growth of public education in the preceding chapters, serves to show how far the State has progressed in educational ideals and practices, and affords many reasons for encouragement. Let us indulge for a while in retrospect, and notice the main characteristics of its educational experience.

First Attempts at Public Education.—Prior to 1845, while Florida was still a territory, there were several efforts toward public education, the most important perhaps being the enactment of legislation in 1839 looking to the establishment of public schools. However, no centralized control was provided. There was also practically no provision for their support other than the income accruing from the federal land grants, and in most instances this was “shamefully neglected or criminally squandered” by those authorized and directed to care for and control the same. Consequently, very few schools were established, the principal result being to arouse the people to a slight appreciation at least of the value of public education.

Beginnings of the Public-School System.—During the period 1845–60, a number of attempts were made in the direction of providing a system of schools for the entire State, the chief ones being as follows: the creation of a state school-fund; the authorization of a county school-tax, the maximum amount levied being four dollars for each child of school age; the provision for an ex officio state superintendent of schools, also an ex officio superintendent and board of education for each county, and for three trustees in each school district; the establishment of two seminaries, which had as their main object the training of teachers. As a result, considerable progress was made, es-

pecially in establishing free public schools, in getting the children to attend, and in awakening popular interest in education. Had it not been for the Civil War, this progress would doubtless have continued. As it was, practically all public-school efforts were brought to an end.

Inauguration of the Present System.—The present educational system of Florida was inaugurated under the constitution of 1868 and the school law of 1869, the principal provisions of which being the following: the creation of a permanent state school-fund; the provision for an annual state school-tax of one mill on the dollar of all taxable property; the requirement that each county should raise for the support of schools not less than half the amount apportioned to it from the state school-fund; the appointment, by the governor, of a state superintendent of public instruction; the provision for a state board of education, consisting of the superintendent, secretary of state, and attorney general; the appointment, by the governor and the state board of education, respectively, of a superintendent and board of public instruction for each of the counties; the appointment, by the different county boards, of not more than five trustees for each school district; the examination of teachers by the county boards of public instruction, the certification of them by the county boards and the state superintendent, and the appointment of the same by the county boards on the approval of the local trustees; the requirement that negro children should be given educational advantages equal to those of the white, and that every county should maintain a school or schools for not less than three months in each year in order to receive its part of the state revenue for the support of free public schools.

Progress of the System, 1868-84.—Considering the inimical conditions under which the present public-school system was created, the chief ones being the apathy and poverty of the people and the lack of competent teachers and suitable school plants, the progress thereof from the very first was rather encouraging. By 1884 all the educational hindrances had been partially overcome; a county school-tax ranging from two and one-half to four mills on the dollar of all taxable property had been required by law; a few high schools and 1,504 common schools had been established; the average length of the school

term had been increased to 82 days, and the average daily attendance to about 43 per cent of the school population; county teachers' institutes of one or more days in length, teacher-training courses in most of the secondary and some of the best elementary schools, a normal department in both the seminaries, and a colored normal school of one month's duration had been organized; a state college, and also a school for the blind and deaf-mutes, had been inaugurated. In other words, Florida had laid the foundation at least for a real system of universal education.

Reorganization and Advancement, 1884-92.—During the years from 1884 to 1892, inclusive, there were several changes in the public-school system, the chief of which being as follows: the addition of the governor and state treasurer to the state board of education; the election of the state and county superintendents of public instruction by the qualified voters; the reduction in the number of members in the several county boards of education, the limit being reduced from five to three; the adoption of the county unit of organization for the administration of schools; the appointment, by the various county boards, of one supervisor for each school to take the place of the old local school-board of five members; the provision for special-tax school districts, and for the election of three school trustees for each district; the authorization of a district school-tax of three mills, and also the requirement of a county school-tax of from three to five mills, on the dollar of all taxable property; the requirement that the county boards of education should prepare the elementary courses of study in their respective counties; the delegation to them of the sole authority in the appointment of teachers; and the provision for county high schools and two state normals.

During this period there was also considerable advancement in public education. For example, the annual free-school expenditure was nearly doubled, this increase being much greater than that of the total population or the wealth of the State; a few additional high schools and 270 common schools were instituted; the average length of the school term was increased to approximately 100 days, and the average daily attendance to

about 46 per cent of the school population; better and more adequate school plants were provided, the total value of the school property being increased more than 150 per cent; more suitable curricula were offered; a larger and more efficient teaching force was secured; two state normals—one for white and one for negro students—were inaugurated; and the four state educational institutions already established—the two seminaries, the state college, and the school for the blind and deaf-mutes—were considerably improved.

The Educational Awakening, 1892-1921.—But since 1892 there have been some very important changes in the school system of the State, the principal ones being: the appointment, by the state board of education, of a state board of examiners, which has almost complete control in the matter of examining and certifying teachers; the election of the county school-board members by popular vote; the fixing of the maximum county school-tax at ten instead of seven mills on the dollar; the authorization of an additional district school-tax of five mills on the dollar whenever bonds have been issued for the exclusive use of public schools; the apportionment of the state free-school revenue to the different counties on the school-attendance rather than the school-population basis; the provision of compulsory school-attendance for all children of the State between seven and sixteen years of age; the adoption of uniform textbooks for the elementary and high schools; the furnishing of free textbooks, by the county boards of education, to indigent children of their respective counties; the adoption of the uniform elementary- and high-school courses of study formulated by the state department of education; the provision for medical inspection of school children; the providing of better facilities for the training of teachers; the inauguration of state elementary- and high-school supervision; the promotion of the teaching of vocational education; the provision for two state reform schools—one for boys and one for girls; the authorization of the county boards to establish and maintain kindergartens; the merging of all the institutions of higher learning into two,—one for men and one for women—and placing them under the direction of a state board of five members.

Since then there has also taken place a remarkably rapid advance along all educational lines. More efficient school officers and teachers have been secured; the annual free-school expenditure has been increased 1,192 per cent, this increase being more than ten times as fast as that of the school population; the number of common schools has been considerably augmented, and one or more good high schools have been established in every county; the average length of the school term has been increased to 133 days; more suitable school plants have been provided; the elementary- and high-school curricula have been made much broader and richer; and all the state educational institutions—the school for the blind and deaf-mutes, the two reform schools, and the three institutions of higher learning—have been greatly improved.

Some Results Actually Achieved since 1877.—As pointed out, there has been a constant progress in public education ever since the inauguration of the present system. However, since 1877—the year following the close of the reconstruction government in Florida—this progress has been quite marked. The six sets of figures given in Table XXVIII, below, reveal in a convincing manner some of the achievements.

II. PUBLIC EDUCATION IN PROSPECT

For this rapid progress in public education, especially during the last two decades, the Floridians may well congratulate themselves, and from it gather courage. However, they should not fail to take cognizance of the fact that there are still many hard, though glorious, educational tasks which lie before them, a few of which we shall notice.

Some Unfinished Tasks.—In 1917-18—the latest year for which statistics of the various state school systems are available—the per cent of the children in the United States from 5 to 18 years of age enrolled in public elementary and secondary schools was 75.3, while in Florida it was 72.9; the per cent in daily attendance was 56.2 and 50.9, respectively; the number attending daily for each 100 enrolled, 74.6 and 69.9; the average number of days the schools were in session, 160.7 and 130; the average number of days attended by each child from 5 to 18 years of age, 90.2 and 66.2; the average number of days attended by each child enrolled, 119.8 and 90.9; the per cent

TABLE XXVIII
SOME ACHIEVEMENTS IN PUBLIC EDUCATION SINCE 1877¹

	1877-1878	1887-1888	1897-1898	1907-1908	1917-1918	1919-1920
Number of public free schools taught in the State.						
Number of teaching positions filled.....	902	2,249	2,538	2,457	2,065	2,609
Per cent of school population enrolled in school...	970 ^a	2,413	2,792	4,084	5,092	6,651
Per cent of school population attending school daily.....	50	72	71	62	66	70
Per cent of school enrollment attending school daily.....	33	47	48	44	47	54
Average days attended by each child of school age.....	65	65	68	70	70	74
Average number of days schools were kept open...	29	47	50	48	61	72
Per cent of pupils in the first five grades.....	78	100 ^b	104	108	130	133
Per cent of pupils beyond the fifth grade.....	.....^c	.....^c	94.26	82.74	77.34	77.36
Average expenditure per capita of total population.....	.....^c	.....^c	5.76	17.26	22.66	22.64
Average expenditure per capita of school population.....	\$0.65	\$1.34 ^d	\$1.58	\$2.50	\$4.90	\$7.24
Average expenditure per child enrolled in school...	\$1.85	\$4.26	\$4.82	\$7.05	\$15.43	\$22.65
Average expenditure per child in average daily attendance.....	\$3.65	\$5.88	\$6.78	\$11.76	\$24.63	\$31.10
Average expenditure per teaching position filled...	\$5.64	\$9.11	\$9.96	\$16.68	\$35.23	\$42.25
Average monthly salaries of teachers.....	\$139.05 ^e	\$200.62	\$263.94	\$387.87	\$807.10	\$1,052.95
	\$26.36 ^f	\$29.34 ^g	\$33.73	\$44.69	\$60.72	\$79.80

^a The number of teachers employed (see Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1877-78, p. 37); no data as to the number of positions they filled.

^b In 1889-90; no data for 1887-88.

^c No data.

^d Approximately.

^e Per teacher employed; no data as to the number of teaching positions filled.

^f In 1876-77; no data for 1877-78.

^g In 1884-85 (see Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1884-85, p. 46); no data for 1887-88.

¹ This table has been prepared almost entirely from figures given in preceding tables.

of the total school enrollment in secondary schools, 9.3 and 5.4; the per cent of rural-school buildings having only one room, 76 and 80; the value of all school property for each pupil enrolled, \$95.12 and \$54.06; the average expenditure, for current expenses, per pupil enrolled, \$30.91 and \$18.82; the average expenditure, for current expenses, per pupil attending daily, \$41.45 and \$26.93; and the average annual salary for teachers, \$635 and \$383.²

The figures for that year also show that there were 32 states with a larger per cent of the children between 5 and 18 years old enrolled in public elementary and secondary schools than Florida had; 35 with a larger per cent of them in daily attendance; 31 with a larger number attending daily for each 100 enrolled; 43 with a longer school term; 42 with a larger average number of days attended by each child between 5 and 18 years old; 41 with a larger average number of days attended by each child enrolled; 37 with a larger per cent of the total school enrollment in secondary schools; 27 with a smaller per cent of one-room rural school buildings; 35 with a larger amount of money invested in school property for each pupil enrolled; 35 with a larger average expenditure, for current expenses, per pupil enrolled; 35 with a larger average expenditure, for current expenses, per pupil attending daily; and 40 with a larger average annual salary for teachers.³

Furthermore, during that year, the number of public free schools in Florida for negro children was only 837, or less than 30 per cent of the total number,⁴ though the negro children of school age⁵ constituted nearly 40 per cent of the total school population. The per cent of the negro school population enrolled in the public elementary and secondary schools was only 50; and the per cent in daily attendance, 35. The average length of the school term was but 102 days; the average number of days attended by each negro child of school age, 35.7; and the average number of days attended by each 100 enrolled, 71.4. The number

² For the figures of this paragraph see Bull. of U. S. Bu. of Ed., 1920, No. 11, pp. 8, 10, 14, 42, 46, 47, 67, 69, and 108.

³ For the figures of this paragraph see Bull. of U. S. Bu. of Ed., 1920, No. 11, pp. 8, 10, 14, 42, 46, 47, 67, 69, and 108.

⁴ There were but 4 negro high schools, the total enrollment of which was only 226 (see Rep. of U. S. Com. of Ed., 1917, II, 613).

⁵ From 6 to 21 years.

of negro teachers employed was but 1,288, or about one-fifth of the total number; and nearly one-half of these held only third-class certificates, representing preparation less than that usually given in the eighth grade. The value of the negro school property was only \$725,457, or less than 7 per cent of the total value. The amount spent for negro education was but \$443,600, this being about 5 per cent of the total expenditure, and but \$3.59 for each negro child of school age. And finally, the average annual salary for negro teachers was only about \$181.⁶

As is patent from the three foregoing paragraphs, there is yet much to be done before it can be said that Florida has one of the best public-school systems in the United States.⁷ The facts stated therein show that there are indeed some grave educational tasks confronting the people of the State.

A Promising Future.—But in spite of its many shortcomings, public education in Florida has, as Dr. W. N. Sheats has said,⁸ “a most gratifying outlook.” In fact, there is probably no department of historical life that is capable of giving the people as great encouragement to take a hopeful view of the future as the history of their public-school system. A backward glance over the way along which public education has come reveals three progressive features that have been more or less prominent from the beginning: first, the extension of centralized control; second, the humanization of the curricula; and third, the expansion of the public-school system in ever-widening circles of the population. Judging from these and other evidences of advance, particularly during the last few years, and also from the increase in the school funds, the recent growth of popular interest in the schools, and the progressive educational legislation recently enacted, there is every reason to believe that a new era of educational prosperity has dawned, and that within the next quarter of a century or less Florida will rank among the leading states of the Union in matters of public education.

⁶ The figures of this paragraph are found in tables xiii, xiv, xvii, xviii, xxv, and xxvi, on pages 113, 116, 173, 180, 197, and 199, above, or computed from the figures found therein.

⁷ In 1917-18 three-fourths of the states, according to an investigation by Dr. Leonard P. Ayres, had a more efficient public-school system (see his *An Index Number for State School Systems*, p. 49).

⁸ See Bien. Rep. of Supt. of Pub. Ins., 1916-18, p. 18.

LIST OF REFERENCES

I. PRIMARY SOURCES

- Beard, John. *Annual Report of the Register of Public Lands and State Superintendent of Common Schools*, in House Journal, 1850-51, appendix, p. 51; also in Senate Journal, appendix, p. 12.
- Bonner, H. R. *Statistics of State School Systems, 1917-18*. Bulletin, 1920, No. 11, of the United States Bureau of Education.
- Bush, Allen H. *A Digest of the Statute Law of Florida*. Tallahassee, Charles H. Walton, State Printer, 1872.
- Catalogues of the State Educational Institutions, 1905 to date.
- Constitutions of the State of Florida, 1845, 1861, 1865, and 1885.
- Corley, Hugh H. *State Register's Report, 1860*, in Senate Journal, 1860-61, appendix, pp. 9-12.
- Corley, Hugh H. *State Register's Report, 1865*, in House Journal, 1865-66, appendix, p. 8; also in Senate Journal, appendix, p. 8.
- Course of Study for Elementary and High Schools of Florida* (rearranged edition; authorized by Chap. 7910, Acts of 1919). Tallahassee, Department of Education, 1919.
- Directory of Florida School Officers, High Schools and Other Educational Institutions, 1919*. Tallahassee, T. J. Appleyard, Printer.
- Duncan, E. B. *Report of the Superintendent of Common Schools for Freedmen, 1866*, in Senate Journal, 1865-66, appendix.
- Duval, John P. *Compilation of the Public Acts of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Florida prior to 1840*. Tallahassee, Samuel B. Sibley, Printer, 1839.
- General Statutes of the State of Florida* (prepared under authority of, and adopted by, the legislature), pp. 257-89. St. Augustine, The Record Company, 1906.

Holloway, State Superintendent W. M. *Digest of the School Laws of the State of Florida with the Forms, Regulations, and Instructions of the Department of Education*. Tallahassee, T. J. Appleyard, State Printer, 1911.

Hood, William R., Weeks, S. B., and Ford, A. S. *Digest of State Laws Relating to Public Education*. Bulletin, 1915, No. 47, of the United States Bureau of Education.

House and Senate Journals, 1832 to date.

Journal of the Proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Florida, 1868. Tallahassee, Edward M. Cheney, Printer, 1868.

Journal of the Proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Florida, 1885. Tallahassee, N. M. Bowen, State Printer, 1885.

Laws Relating to Common Schools in the State of Florida (printed by order of the general assembly). Tallahassee, Dyke and Carlisle, 1860.

McClellan, James F. *A Digest of the Laws of the State of Florida, 1822-81*. Tallahassee, The Floridian Book and Job Office, 1881.

Messages of the Governor, 1832 to date, in House and Senate Journals.

Regulations of the Department of Public Instruction, 1889 to date.

Reports of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1869 to date.

Reports of the State Treasurer, 1845 to date.

Reports of the State High-School Inspector, 1910 to date.

Report of the Commission on Accredited Schools of the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Southern State, in *The High School Quarterly* (Athens, Georgia), April, 1919.

Reports of the United States Commissioner of Education, 1870 to date.

Reports of the Federal Board for Vocational Education, 1917 to date.

Session Laws, 1828 to date.

- Sheats, State Superintendent W. N. *Digest of the School Laws of the State of Florida with the Regulations of the State Board of Education and the Instructions and Forms of the Department of Education*. Tallahassee, T. J. Appleyard, State Printer, 1915.
- Sheats, State Superintendent W. N. *A Compilation of the Laws Relating to Education Enacted by the Florida Legislature of 1917 and 1919*.
- Standard Course of Study for the Public High Schools of Florida, with an Advisory Course of Study for Rural Schools* (a pamphlet prepared by the high-school commission provided for in laws of Florida, 1903, Chap. 5206, Sec. 8).
- States Regulations Service Document 40* (Revised January 1, 1919). Washington, Government Printing Office, 1919.
- Thompson, Leslie A. *A Manual or Digest of the Statute Law of Florida, of a General and Public Character* (digested and arranged under and in pursuance of an act of the general assembly, approved December 10, 1845). Boston, Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1847.
- Thorpe, Francis Newton. *The Federal and State Constitutions, Colonial Charters, and Other Organic Laws* (compiled and edited under the act of Congress of June 30, 1906), II, 664-85. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1909.
- United States Census Reports, 1840-1910.
- United States Statutes at Large*, III, 654 and 756; IV, 201-02; V, 550 and 742; XXIV, 440; XXVI, 417; XXXIV, 1281; and XXXVIII, 372.
- Walker, David S. *Report of the Register of Public Lands and Superintendent of Common Schools, 1852*, in House Journal, 1852-53, appendix, pp. 111-17; also in Senate Journal, appendix, pp. 111-17.
- Walker, David S. *Report of the Register of Public Lands and Superintendent of Common Schools, 1854*, in House Journal, 1854-55, appendix, pp. 6-8; also in Senate Journal, appendix, pp. 6-8.
- Walker, David S. *Report of the Register of Public Lands and Superintendent of Common Schools, 1856*, in House Journal, 1856-57, appendix, pp. 12-13; also in Senate Journal, appendix, pp. 12-13.

Walker, David S. *Report of the Register of Public Lands and Superintendent of Common Schools, 1858*, in House Journal, 1858-59, appendix, pp. 14-18; also in Senate Journal, appendix, pp. 14-18.

II. SECONDARY SOURCES

American Annals of Education and Instruction (published by Allen and Ticknor, Boston, I, 225 and 328; also II, 94-96 and 239.

Ayres, Leonard P. *An Index Number for State School Systems*. New York, The Russell Sage Foundation, 1920.

Barnard, Henry. *American Journal of Education*, XVI, 381; XVII, 112-13; XIX, 336-39; XXIV, 158, 164, 240, 249, and 715; XXVII, 335; XXIX, 36-37.

Blackmar, Frank W. *The History of Federal and State Aid to Higher Education in the United States*. Circular of information, No. 1, 1890, of the United States Bureau of Education.

Bowker, Richard Rogers. *The Library List* (being a list of public libraries in the United States and in Canada of over 1,000 volumes, with classification by size and name of librarian). New York, Office of the Library Journal, 1887.

Brevard, Caroline Mays, and Bennett, H. E. *A History of Florida, with Questions, Supplementary Chapters, and an Outline of Florida Civil Government*, pp. 226-31 and 252-54. New York, American Book Company, 1919.

Bush, George Cary. *History of Education in Florida*. Circular of Information, No. 7, 1888, of the United States Bureau of Education.

Capen, Samuel P. *Accredited Secondary Schools in the United States*. Bulletin, 1916, No. 20, of the United States Bureau of Education.

Cubberley, Ellwood P. "State of Florida," in *Monroe's Cyclopaedia of Education*, II, 620-23. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1911-13.

Dexter, Edwin Grant. *A History of Education in the United States*, pp. 96 and 138-39. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1914.

- Donaldson, Thomas Corwin. *The Public Domain; Its History, with Statistics to June 30 and December 1, 1883* (prepared in pursuance of the acts of Congress of March 3, 1879, June 16, 1880, and August 7, 1882), Chap. XIII. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1884.
- Green, Edwin L. *School History of Florida*, pp. 279-80, 321, and 331-32. Baltimore, Williams and Wilkins Company, 1898.
- Mayo, A. D. "The American Common School in the Southern States during the first Half Century of the Republic, 1790-1840," in *Report of the United States Commissioner of Education, 1895-96*, Vol. I.
- Mayo, A. D. "Original Establishment of State School Funds," in *Report of the United States Commissioner of Education, 1894-95*, Vol. II.
- Mayo, A. D. "The Organization and Development of the American Common School in the Atlantic and Central States of the South, 1830-1860," in *Report of the United States Commissioner of Education, 1899-1900*, Vol. I.
- Mayo, A. D. "Common School Education in the South from Beginning of Civil War to 1876," in *Report of the United States Commissioner of Education, 1900-1901*, Vol. I.
- Rerick, Rowland H. *Memoirs of Florida*, Vol. I. Atlanta, The Southern Historical Association, 1902.
- Sheats, State Superintendent W. N. *History of the Origin and Growth of Public Schools in Florida*, in *Biennial Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1892-94*, pp. 5-63.
- Swift, Fletcher Harper. *A History of Public Permanent Common School Funds in the United States, 1795-1905*. New York, Henry Holt and Company, 1911.

INDEX

- Academies, early, 12-13; statistics (1840, 1850, 1860), 27. *See* Private schools.
- Administration of schools, 24-26, 63, 65, 90-92, 210-11.
- Administrative control and supervision, general, at present, 213-24.
- Administrative unit, 63, 92, 221.
- Age limits, 224.
- Agricultural education, 106, 107, 147-48, 164.
- Agricultural experiment station, 157, 164.
- American Annals of Education and Instruction, 2, 3, 4.
- American Journal of Education, 29 note, 30 note, 31 note.
- Attendance, school, number, 27, 77, 108, 112, 113, 258; place, 226.
- Apportionment of school funds. *See* School funds, apportionment.
- Bartoff, John F., 67.
- Beard, John, 18, 22.
- Beecher, Charles, 49, 56, 69, 77.
- Benevolent associations, work of, 29, 33, 50, 51, 54.
- Bennett, H. E., 126, 181.
- Bibliography. *See* References, list of.
- Blind and deaf-mutes, school for, 104-06, 149-50, 238.
- Blount, W. A., 126.
- Bloxham, Governor, 88 note, 104.
- Board of commissioners of state institutions, 176, 241.
- Bonds and indebtedness, local, 250-51.
- Buckman Act, 162, 182.
- Buildings, grounds, and equipment, 65-67, 92-94, 170-72, 239-41.
- Caldwell, William, 105.
- Call, Governor, 7.
- Cater, Edwin P., 97, 154.
- Cawthon, W. S., 195 note.
- Census, school, 60-61, 211, 224-25.
- Chase, C. Thurston, 29, 46, 47, 49, 50, 51, 53, 56, 69.
- Civil War, public education during, 28.
- Commercial education, 140-41.
- Commission for preparation of state curriculum, 118.
- Compton, John C., 170.
- Compulsory attendance, 112, 114, 227-29.
- Conference of county superintendents and other school officers state, 38, 92, 112, 126, 214.
- Consolidation of schools, 229.
- Consolidation of special-tax school-districts, 222-23.
- Constitution of 1845, educational provisions, 15-16; of 1868, 34-36, 47-48; of 1885, 79-84, 109.
- Corley, Hugh H., 27.
- County boards of public instruction, 20, 33, 39-40, 48, 52, 61, 63, 85, 91-92, 210-11, 219-21.
- County superintendents of public instruction, 17, 20-21, 32, 40, 48, 52, 59, 62-63, 82-83, 92, 211, 218-19.
- Courses of study, 67-69, 94-95, 115-21, 122, 123-31, 230-37.
- Crenshaw, A., 67, 71.
- Cushman, Miss Lucy C., 216 note.
- Daily Herald, 83.
- Davis, Miss Lumie B., 151 note.
- Day, school, meaning of, 227.
- DeLand, H. A., 101 note.
- Denominational schools, 100-101.
- Districts, school. *See* School districts.
- Drew, Governor, 59, 63.
- Eagan, Superintendent, 71.
- East Florida Seminary, 51, 74-75, 97, 102, 153-54, 158.
- Eaton, John, 46.
- Education in other states, influence of, 209-10.
- Education in the Territory, condition of, 3.
- Educational administration and supervision, improvement in, influence of, 210-11.

- Educational campaigns, 112, 114.
 Educational legislation, early, 5-9;
 first, for establishment of schools
 (1839), 8; of 1849, 16-18; of 1853,
 19-22; of 1869, 36-46; of 1889,
 84-88, 109-10; a factor in the
 public-school awakening, 205-06.
 Educational organization, under con-
 stitution of 1868, 35-36; under
 school law of 1869, 37-41; (1868-
 84), 58-63; under school law of
 1889, 84-88; (1884-92), 90-91.
 Educational progress, evidences of
 (1868-84), 76-78.
 Educational status of pupils (1892-
 1920), 113; (1877-1920), 258.
 Emerson, J. C., 66.
 Enrollment, school, 12 note, 27, 77,
 108, 112, 113, 124, 258.
 Environment and equipment of
 schools, under school law of 1869,
 41-42.
 Expenditures, school, 56, 89, 124, 198,
 199, 258.
 Farm-demonstration agents, 148.
 Federal aid, 1, 5, 9 note, 16, 50, 54,
 55, 152, 153, 156, 158 note, 208.
 Felkel, Henry N., 71, 97, 105.
 Five percent fund, 18.
 Florida Agricultural College, 98-99,
 155-58, 159-61.
 Florida Agricultural and Mechanical
 College for Negroes, 167-68, 194
 note.
 Florida Association for the Promo-
 tion of the Education of the Deaf
 and Blind, 106.
 Florida Conference College, 101
 note.
 Florida Education Society, 1-2, 4.
 Florida Industrial School for Boys,
 150-51.
 Florida Industrial School for Girls,
 151.
 Florida Normal and Business Insti-
 tute, 101.
 Florida State College for Women,
 165-67, 182, 194.
 Florida University, 157.
 Foster, Eleazar K., 49, 56, 61, 67,
 69, 76, 104.
 Franklin County School, 12.
 Freedmen's Bureau, 30, 55.
 Free textbooks, 178-79, 242.
 Future, promising, 260.
 Gibbs, Jonathan C., 49, 56, 67.
 Graham, John A., 97.
 Graves, John Temple, 83.
 Gray, Charles H., 177.
 Guilliams, J. M., 100 note.
 Guisinger, Jos. E., 182.
 Haisley, William P., 49, 56, 61, 62,
 68, 74, 75.
 Halliday, S. F., 66, 71.
 Holloway, W. M., 212.
 Hatch Act, 157, 208 note.
 Haynie, E. A., 216 note.
 Health conditions, 172, 174-75, 241.
 Higher and professional education
 before 1892, 152-58; (1892-1905),
 158-62; since 1905, 162-68, 239.
 High-school commission, 126-27.
 High schools, 102-04, 121-39; classi-
 fication, 132 note; courses of study,
 123, 125-31; enrollment, 124; ex-
 penditures, 124; number, 122, 123,
 124; on Florida accredited list,
 131-35; on Southern accredited
 list, 135-39; value, 122, 123, 124.
 See Secondary education.
 Hindrances to universal education
 (1868-84), 53-76.
 Home-demonstration agents, 144.
 Home-economics work, 106-08, 140,
 143-47, 166.
 Holidays, school, 227.
 Horne, W. T., 177.
 Industrial education, 107-08, 140,
 141-43, 164, 165.
 Inspectors, school, state, 194-96, 217-
 18.
 Isler, H. H., 177.
 Jasper Normal Institute, 100 note.
 Journals, educational, 196.
 Kindergartens, 151-52, 238-39.
 Kost, John, 157 note.
 Laws, school. *See* Educational leg-
 islation.
 Leadership, educational, a factor in
 the public-school awakening, 211-
 12.
 Lynch, George M., 195.
 McClane, Frank E., 151 note.
 McDonald, Miss Christian, 195 note.
 McLin, Samuel B., 49, 56, 62, 64,
 70-71, 73, 76.
 Manual-labor school, Tallahassee, 3-
 5.

- Mayo, A. D., 13.
 Military training, 237.
 Monroe County School, 12.
 Month, school, meaning of, 227.
 Moore, Marshall, 177.
 Morrill Fund, aid from, 156, 158 note, 208.
 Moseley, Governor, 11, 16
 Murphree, A. A., 163.
- Nashville University, 74, 97.
 Negro education, before 1865, 29;
 legal provision for, in 1866, 29-30;
 schools, 30-31; statistics of (1865-68), 31.
 Normal schools, 75, 81, 97-98, 99-100, 158, 181.
- Officers, school, present, 213.
 Orange College, 101 note.
 Organization, educational. *See* Educational legislation.
- Part-time schools, 239.
 Peabody Educational Fund, 55, 73, 74, 97, 193 note, 209.
 Perry, Governor, 88 note
 Philips, Shelton, 195 note, 216 note.
 Popular interest in education, 26-27, 57, 90, 203-05.
 Population, school, 23-24, 27, 77, 108, 113.
 Population, total, 72, 108, 202.
 Population, white (1850), 22 note
 Price, T. W., 171.
 Private appropriations, 30, 50, 52, 54, 104, 153, 154, 163 note, 208.
 Private schools, 51, 100-102. *See* Academies; *also* Denominational schools.
 Property, assessed value of, 90, 202.
 Property, school, value of, 68, 93, 122, 123, 124, 173.
 Prospect, 257-60.
 Public education, first attempts at, 1-14, 253; gains to (1822-45), 11-13; in 1868, 49-50.
 Public school, rise of, 1-33.
 Public Schools, classification of, 229-30; number of, 12 note, 27, 68, 93, 116, 123, 124, 131, 139, 258.
 Public-school awakening (1892-1921), 111-201, 256-57; some factors favoring, 202-12.
 Public-school system, beginning of, 15-33, 253-54; results of (1845-68), 22-28; work of (1868-84), 49-78, 254-55; progress of (1884-92), 79-110, 255-56; results since 1877, 257, 258.
 Public-school system, present, establishment of, 34-48, 254; extent of, 229; outline of, 213-52.
- Quigley, T. H., 216 note.
- Reed, Governor, 29, 36.
 References, list of, 261-65.
 Reform schools, 150-51, 238.
 Retrospect, 253-60.
 Revival, educational, under Chase (1868-70), 50-53.
 Rollins College, 101 note.
 Russell, Albert J., 49, 56, 76, 84, 88, 93, 97, 105, 107, 108, 109.
- St. Johns Conference College, 101 note.
 St. Johns and Mosquito counties, educational status of, 2-3.
 St. Johns and Mosquito County Society, 2.
 St. Petersburg Normal and Industrial School, 140, 141, 144, 161-62, 182.
 School-attendance officers, 223-24, 225, 228.
 School districts, 81, 82; special, 86, 222.
 School-fund, county, 80, 228 note.
 School-fund, state, amount, 56, 89; composition, 18, 19, 32, 34-35, 54, 80; first established (1848), 16; income, 19, 24-25, 52; provision for investing, 18-19, 32, 79, 251; spent during Civil War, 50.
 School funds, apportionment of, 17, 18, 19, 20, 35, 36, 38, 45, 80, 200, 214, 249-50; present sources, 248-49; provision for safe-keeping, 37, 39, 80, 251-52.
 School-improvement associations, 114.
 School laws. *See* Educational legislation.
 School records and reports, county, 59, 92.
 School statistics (1840, 1850, and 1860), 27; (1869-84), 56, 59, 60, 68, 77; (1884-92), 89, 91, 93, 96, 108; (1892-1920), 113, 116, 124, 138, 173, 180, 185, 187, 188, 196, 197, 199, 204; (1877-1920), 258.

- School supervision, county, 211; local, 85-87, 211, 221, 223; state, 163, 194-96, 218.
- School system, legal organization of, in 1845, 10-11.
- School taxation, county, 19, 25, 26, 32, 35, 36, 52, 56-58, 80, 81, 87, 90, 108, 200, 203-05, 248; district, 81, 82, 87, 198, 204, 248-49; state, 35, 36, 39-40, 80, 81, 248.
- School term, length of, 77, 108, 113, 197, 226, 258; meaning of, 227; time of, 226.
- School treasurer, county, 61-62, 86; local, 8; state, 37, 85, 214.
- School trustees, local, 8-9, 10, 14, 16, 20, 21 note, 32, 41, 81, 82, 86-87, 223.
- Secondary education, extension of, 121-22; means for extending, 122-23; present advantages, 131-39; in school law of 1869, 44; in school law of 1889, 85.
- Seminary fund, 15, 50, 52.
- Seminary lands, 15, 152.
- Separate schools for negroes, 81, 83, 225.
- Sheats, W. N., 83 note, 97, 99, 102, 106, 117, 121, 122, 171, 175, 186, 195, 198, 200, 212.
- Sixteenth-section lands, 1, 5-9, 11-12, 16.
- Skipworth, J. L., 101.
- Slater Fund, 107.
- Smith-Hughes Act, 215.
- Smith-Hughes Fund, aid from, 142 note, 145 note, 208.
- Smith-Lever Act, 164.
- Smith-Lever Fund, aid from, 168, 208 note.
- South Florida Military College, 161.
- Southern Education Board, 195, 208.
- State aid, 18, 19, 50, 80, 81, 97 note, 101, 104, 161-62, 181-82, 183, 186, 193-96, 206-09, 238, 248.
- State board of control, 193, 216-17.
- State board of education, 35, 36, 37-38, 47, 48, 79, 82, 85, 183, 214-15.
- State board of examiners, 217.
- State board for vocational education, 215-16.
- State Normal College for Colored Students, 99, 100, 102.
- State Normal College for White Students, 99-100, 102.
- State superintendent of public instruction, 17, 20, 32, 34, 38-39, 47, 59, 79, 82, 213-14.
- State superintendents of public instruction (1868-84), 49, 56.
- Stearns, Governor, 67.
- Summer schools, 164, 166, 168, 192-94, 196.
- Supervision, school. *See* School supervision.
- Support of schools, 19, 24-26, 34-35, 36, 44-46, 53-58, 80-82, 87, 88-90, 197-200, 248-50.
- Surplus revenue, 9 note.
- Suspension from school, 226.
- System of instruction, under school law of 1869, 43-44; (1884-92), 102-09; since 1892, 111-69.
- Taxation, school. *See* School taxation.
- Teachers, appointment, 21, 39, 85, 220, 245-46; duties and powers, general, 43, 247; examination and certification, 17, 39, 42, 95 note, 188-92, 217, 242-45; experience, 180; number, 96, 116, 122, 123, 124, 180, 258; qualification, 72-73, 95-96, 122, 123, 124, 180; tenure, 245-46; training, 73-76, 96-102, 179-88, 192-96, 247.
- Teachers' associations, county, 113, 192; state, 113, 192, 196.
- Teaching force, under law of 1869, 42-43; (1868-84), 72-76; (1884-92), 95-102; since 1892, 179-97.
- Teachers' institutes, 75-76, 192-93.
- Teachers' salaries, 77, 197, 258.
- Teacher-training departments, county, 183-88; in non-state schools, 100-102, 188; in the state institutions, 163, 164, 165, 167.
- Terrell, Park, 104.
- Textbook commission, state, 176-78, 241-42.
- Textbook sub-commission, 176, 178, 241.
- Textbooks used, 69-72, 175-79, 241-42.
- Thackston, John A., 195 note.
- Transportation of pupils, 112, 113-14, 116, 229.
- Treasurer, school. *See* School treasurer.
- Turner, R. L., 195 note.
- Unfinished tasks, 257-60.
- Uniformity of textbooks, 70-72, 175-79, 241-42.
- University of Florida, 159, 162-65, 182, 194.

- Vocational education, 106-07, 140-49, 164, 167, 168, 215-16, 237.
- Walker, David S., 23, 25, 26, 31.
- Wentworth, James H., 66.
- West Florida Seminary, 51, 74-75, 97, 102, 154-55, 158-59.
- Year, school, meaning of, 227.



